

Index

Subject matter in the footnotes is indexed only where it is not already covered by entries for the main text on the same pages. Scholars' names in the footnotes are indexed only where I draw attention to historiographical questions as such. For the balance of scholarly work that I simply marshal as evidence, please refer to the notes themselves, *loc. cit.*

Personal names are alphabetized ignoring prepositions. People are arranged by their surnames if they have one; otherwise, by their given names, followed by epithets and other designations. For convenience, under major headwords references to **people**, **places**, and **works** are arranged at the end of the entry. A special entry for the Italian difference thematically arranges the main points of the book's argument.

- a fortiori reasoning, 159
 Aachen, Council of (816), 34–35, 37, 38, 511n143, 224, 473
Ab urbe condita, by Livy, 86n53, 465n76
 abbeys. *See* monasteries
 Abbo of Fleury, 145, 159, 176n249
 abbots, 62, 306. *See also* hermitages; monasteries; and names of individuals and monasteries
Abbreuiatio artis grammaticae, by Orso, 58, 260
 Abelard, Peter, 248, 250, 266, 272, 276n33, 396n45, 406, 490n10; influence of, 263n143, 264, 265; prob. studied theology with Anselm of Laon, 223
 abortions, magically induced, 153
 Abruzzo, the, 1
 Abū Ma'shar, 409n108
accessus (formalized introduction to a commentary), 322n16
 Accursio, Francesco, 342n94, 426, 427, 432
Achillides, by Statius, 293
 Achmet (10th c.), 310n86
 acolytes, episcopal, 109
 Acre, siege of (1189–91), 441n5
 ps.-Acro, 48
 active vs. contemplative life, 451–52, 454
Ad familiares, by Cicero, 442
Ad Herennium, by ps.-Cicero, 95, 144, 155, 254, 393, 423, 482
 Adalbéron IV, imperial bishop of Metz, 221
 Adalberto of Samaria, 255–57, 333, 371, 414; founder of *ars dictaminis*, 255; itinerant career of, 279–80; letters of, 257–58, 279–80; on trivium, 262; **works**: *Praecepta dictaminum*, 255–56
 Adelaide (widow of Lotario II and wife of Otto I), 73
 Adelaide of Susa, marchioness of Turin, 204
 Adelardo, bishop of Verona, 47n129
 Adelbert, bishop of Arezzo, 130
 Adèle, countess of Blois (11th c.–12th c.), 176n249
 Adelperga, daughter of Desiderio, king of Italy, 22
 Adémar of Chabannes, 78, 121, 122n18, 137
Admonitio generalis, by Charlemagne, 18, 18–19n4, 33–34
 Adoptionism, 20
 Adrian IV, pope, 233
Adversus Catharos et Valdenses, by Moneta of Cremona, 405, 409
advocati, 61, 285n68
Aeneid, by Virgil, 137, 293, 294, 346, 443, 445; *compare Roman d'Aenéas*
 Aesop, 446
 Aganone, bishop of Bergamo, 46
Agiographia, by Uguccio, 391
 Agnello (or Andrea), author of *Liber pontificalis*, 44, 90–91, 442
 Agobard, bishop of Lyon, 36–37
 Agricola, Saint, 133n67
 agriculture, 231–32; and castle-building, 73n3; in Veneto (13th c.), 462; as basis of European economic revival (11th c.), 2, 232; increasing complexity of, 267; majority worked in, 2; Cicero praised, as source of wealth, 451; rationalization of (11th c.), 167
 Aimeric of Peguilhan, 355
 Aimerico, monk of Ciel d'Oro and abbot of Farfa, 132
 Aimoin, 176n249
 Aimone, *magischola* of Modena, presumed author of the *Relatio translationis corporis sancti Geminiani*, 130, 306
 Aistulph, king of Lombardy, 66
 Alan of Lille, 321n14, 421n34, 441
 Alan of Wales, 434
 Alba, bishop of. *See* Benzone, bishop of Alba
 Alberic of Paris, 262, 385
 Alberico da Romano. *See under* Romano
 Alberico of Montecassino, 150, 254–56, 414; *Brevarium de dictamine* attrib. to, 255; *Flores rhetorici* of, 254–55
 Albertano of Brescia, 438, 449–55, 484–85; civic patriotism of, 450; cited ancient-Roman pagan authors, 450n23; defended commerce as licit, 451, 454; drew on pagan and Christian authors to provide moral instruction to laymen, 455, 466; ethics of, excluded nobles from the citizenry, 485; —, as counter to the chivalric ethos, 450, 484–85; first to devise a code of conduct for daily life in communes, 448; influence of ancient-Roman pagan

Index

- authors on, 470–71, 484; life, 449; on avoiding vendetta, 453–54; recognized danger of factionalism, 464; saw merit in active life, 452; sermons of, 449, 453; supposed that reforming personal morality would produce civic peace, 454; works of, in Tuscan translation, 454; wrote that rhetoric could change the moral character of community, 456; **works**: *De amore et dilectione Dei* of, 449, 450–52; *De arte loquendi et tacendi* of, 449, 452–53; *Liber consolationis et consilii* of, 449, 451n27, 453–54
- Albertino (notary and teacher in Padua, 12th c.), 379
- Alberto (jurist, 12th c.), 244–45
- Alberto of Morra (later Pope Gregory VIII), 386
- Alberto of San Marino, 286, 371, 374
- Albigensian Crusade, 355; *Compare* Cathars
- alchemy, 399
- Alcuin, 191n6–7, 146n123; accorded dignity to rhetoric, 28; and Paolino of Aquileia, 20; defines grammar, 28; intellectual leader of Charlemagne's court, 27n44; shared his knowledge of pagan authors, 27; stylistic influence of, 19; used Cicero's *De inventione*, 95n96
- Aldeprando of Faenza, 129
- Aldeprando, teacher of Anselmo of Besate, 129
- Alderotti, Taddeo, 400, 401, 406
- Aldo, bishop of Piacenza, 191
- Alessandria, siege of (1175), 303n53
- Alessio, Gian Carlo, 276n33, 374n88, 394n38, 411n1
- Alexander II, pope, 165, 166, 167, 185, 190; excommunicated Guido da Velate, archbishop of Milan, 189n18; supported movements opposed to simony, 186; uncle to Anselmo of Baggio, papal polemicist, 197. *See also* Anselmo of Baggio (uncle)
- Alexander III, pope, 263n142, 384n2; concerned about foreign clerics in Bologna, 366; *decretales* of, 433, 434; orders that all cathedrals maintain a professor of theology (1179), 284; *vs.* Victor IV, antipope, 276n35, 303n57
- Alexander of Aphrodisias, 398
- Alexander of Villedieu, 333, 385n9, 413, 488n3; *Doctrinale* of, 330–31, 332
- Alexandreis*, by Walter of Châtillon, 321n14
- Alger of Liège, *De misericordia et iustitia* of, 249
- Algiso, son of Desiderius, legends concerning, 138
- Alighieri, Dante, 401n71, 412n1, 417, 456, 483; *Divina commedia* of, 457
- allegory, 341, 342; as tool in grammar, 7, 28–29; — in rhetoric, 481; — in biblical exegesis, 296–97; — in preaching, 333, 334n62
- allodial tenure, 117–18
- Almagest*, by Ptolemy, 408
- Almerico, abbot of the Ciel d'Oro, 78
- almsgiving, 451
- altars, 200
- alum trade, 231
- d'Amato, Alfonso, 405n89
- Ambrogio, bishop of Bergamo, 81
- Ambrogio of Cremona, 276n35
- Ambrose, Saint, archbishop of Milan, 127, 186n9, 194, 197
- Ambrosian liturgy, 125, 272
- Amicitia*, by Boncompagno, 448
- Amiens, commune in, 214, 215n124
- Amores*, by Ovid, 459
- analogy, 28, 159
- analysis *ex natura* and *ex persona*, 344
- anatomy, 400
- ancient authors, Latin (whether pagan or Christian):
ps.–Acro, 48; Grillius, 155; Victor, Gaius Julius, 253n93.
- See also* ancient Christian authors; —, Greek; —, Latin; ancient pagan authors; —, Greek; *and* —, Latin
- ancient Christian authors, 335n6, 407. *See also* ancient Christian authors, Greek; *and* —, Latin
- ancient Christian authors, Greek, 309; Chrysostom, 186n9, 310n86; Damascene, 309; Dionysius the ps.–Areopagite, 134, 265
- ancient Christian authors, Latin, 3, 20, 24–25, 31, 53, 85, 127, 138, 148, 149n137, 157, 191, 193–94, 195, 197, 199, 266, 268, 277, 381, 443, 445, 451; **authors**: Ambrose, 127, 186n9, 194, 197; Augustine, 85, 92, 95, 135n75, 148, 186n9, 193n40, 194, 197, 450; ps.–Augustine, 160n181; Boethius, 144n118, 153, 160n181, 193, 198, 409n108, 432n82; Cassiodorus, 149n137, 153, 194, 196; Cyprian, 197; Ennodius, 125; Gregory I (the Great), 95, 194, 196, 293, 294; Innocent I, 197; Jerome, 95, 125, 194, 196, 310; Orosius, 194, 300; Prudentius, 155, 198, 446
- ancient pagan authors: growing interest in (1180–1250), 436
- ancient pagan authors, Greek: translated from Arabic into Latin, 408; translated from Greek into Latin, 383, 398; **authors**: Alexander of Aphrodisias, 398; Aristotle, 94, 127, 153, 160n181, 241, 262, 276n33, 310n87, 311, 318, 329n43, 342, 408, 409n108, 432n82, 464n74; ps.–Aristotle, 408; ps.–Demetrius of Phaleron, 253n93; Galen, 309, 397, 400; Hippocrates, 309, 397; Homer, 81; Maximus the Confessor, 134; Plato, 94, 134–35; Porphyry, 153, 160n181; Ptolemy, 408; ps.–Ptolemy, 408; Themistius, 398
- ancient pagan authors, Latin, 383; and *ars dictaminis*, 256n105; as models for correct Latin speech, 414; as part of the grammar curriculum, 277; as representatives of an urban, republican, lay-intellectual tradition, 456, 467, 484; Christian hostility toward, already under Ostrogoths (5th c.–6th c.), 24–25; citation of, 302; — became less frequent in *ars dictaminis* manuals (after 1122), 477; — by grammarians, 393–94, 414, 436, 481, 488n3; — by canon lawyers, 193–94; — by Roman lawyers, 414, 432n82, 436; — by writers of civic histories, 438, 442–47; — in an *ars arengandi* manual, 421; emulation of, 301, 317, 319, 458, 461, 466–67, 471, 484–85; failed to stimulate production of new works in *regnum* (9th c.–11th c.), 56, 116, 175, 301, 311, 381, 474; historians, 383, 482; increasingly cited in communal histories (13th c.), 484; influence of (13th c.), according to Black and Paetow, 487–88, 490–91; — the author's reply, 488–91; inspired laymen to create a new vision of lay life, 472; intensive study of, in Francia after 1150, 322n16; knowledge of, commended to students of *ars dictaminis*, 393; knowledge of (13th c.), 332; new French grammatical manuals systematically excluded, 488; papal reformers suspicious of, 158, 160, 477; perceived relevance to contemporary life, 383, 428; revival of interest in (late 12th c. and 13th c.), 10, 289, 313, 491; study of, as the capstone of traditional education in grammar, 28, 428; translated into vernacular, 438; **the ancients**: Aesop, 446 Apuleius, 304n62; Avian, 154; Caesar, 443; Capella, 45n119, 48, 77n20, 81, 94, 153, 194, 441; Cato, Dionysius, 193; Catullus, 86n53; Cicero, 94, 95, 127, 135, 144, 146, 155, 158, 186n8, 193, 195, 241, 242n46, 253n93, 254, 257n111, 258n116, 298n25, 322, 333, 421n34, 423, 442, 448, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 466, 485; ps.–Cicero, 95, 144, 155, 254, 393, 423, 482; ps.–Dares Phrygius, 346; Eutropius, 22; Flaccus, 154n159; Fortunatianus, 30; Fortunatus, 125; Gellius, 193, 432n82; Horace, 45n119, 48, 95, 97n101, 127, 154, 186n8, 193, 196, 198, 293, 294, 300, 322, 392n31, 421n34, 441, 443, 445, 446, 460, 466; Justinus, 83n46, 461; Juvenal, 45n119, 48, 81, 90, 95, 135, 154, 322, 421n34,

Index

- 432n82, 441; Livy, 86n53, 461, 465n76; Lucan, 45n119, 48, 154, 186n8, 193n40, 196, 222n153, 258, 293, 300, 303, 304, 322, 342, 387, 421n34, 441, 443, 444, 445, 446; Lucretius, 39n90, 90, 442; Macrobius, 39n90; Marius, 443; Martial, 90, 442, 460; Maximianus, 154, 441, 443; Ovid, 30, 95, 135, 154, 194, 195, 300, 303, 342, 421n34, 429, 432n82, 441, 443, 445, 446, 457, 459, 460, 461, 466, 490n9; Persius, 95, 193, 342, 432n82; Plautus, 330; Pliny, 90, 442; Propertius, 459–60; Quintilian, 95, 135, 154; Sallust, 127, 155, 193, 194, 258, 293, 300, 304, 421n34, 443, 444, 445, 446, 450n23; Seneca, 322, 441, 450, 452, 466; Servius, 30, 155, 198, 394n39, 432n82; Severus, 125, 155; Solinus, 300; Statius, 81, 154, 222n153, 293, 322, 346, 421n34, 441, 443, 459–60; Suetonius, 304, 444; Sulla, 443; Terence, 45n119, 48, 90, 194, 194n45, 450n23; Tibullus, 137, 443, 460; Trajan, 443; Trogus, 461; Valerius, 318n4; Varro, 135; Vegetius, 421n34; Victorinus, 146, 155; Virgil, 30, 44, 81, 90, 95, 127, 135, 137, 154, 186n8, 193, 195, 196, 222n153, 293, 294, 300, 303, 322, 342, 346, 421n34, 432n82, 441, 442, 443, 445, 446, 457; **the moderns who read them:** Atto distrusted ancient pagans, 83–84, 112; Gunzo, Leo of Vercelli, and Liudprando of Cremona respected them, 99–100; citation of, by Albertano, 450n23, 451; — by Giovanni Balbi, 414; — by Bene, 493–94, 414; — by Benzone, 193; — by Crasso, 194; — by Pietro of Isolella, 414; — by Sion of Vercelli, 414; emulation of, by Enrico of Settimello, 319; — by Lovato, 381, 439, 441, 458, 461, 466–67, 471; — by Mussato, 471; — by Stefanardo of Vimercate, 461; — by Urso, 461; **places:** limited knowledge of, in Padua (9th c.) 44–45; studied in Padua, 10; **in Francia:** grammarians abandoned practice of citing examples from (1100–1160), 329; — temporarily resumed practice (1160–1200), 329–30; 12th–c. French humanism's interest in, 317–18; movement declines, 322–23; copying of MSS. and commentaries (12th c.), 322–23
- ancient pagan historical figures: Caesar, 443; Catiline, 443; Cato, 446; Cato the Younger, 298n26; Diogenes, 429; Nero, 443; Nerva, 443; Scipio, 193
- ancients and moderns, 318–19, 332–33
- Ancona, 278n39; 363, 445; march of, 457n56
- Andenna, Giancarlo, 161n184
- Andrea da Strumi, 163, 187n111
- Andrea presbyter, continuator of the *Historia Langobardorum*, 46, 90, 442
- Andrea (or Agnello), author of the *Liber pontificalis*, 44, 90–91, 442
- d'Andrea, Giovanni, 373, 375n92
- angelic hierarchy, 468
- de Angelis, Violetta, 132n62
- Angelo (notary in Bologna, 12th c.), 174n245, 237
- Angers: abbots in, 321; cathedral school in, 319
- Angilbert, archbishop of Milan, 38–39, 45, 48
- Annales*, by Caffaro of Genoa, 303–4, 443–44; continuators of, 304n59
- Annales antiquissimi*, 300n39, 443
- Annales Ianuenses*, by Bartolomeo Scriba and Urso of Genoa, 446, 457
- Annales Ianuenses*, by Marchisio Scriba, 445
- Annales Ianuenses*, by Oberto Cancelliere, 444
- Annales Ianuenses*, by Ottobono Scriba, 444
- Annales Ianuenses*, by Pane, 444
- Annales Pisani*, by Marragone, 444
- Annales Placentini*, by Codagnello, 445
- Annales S. Justinæ Patavini*, 446
- annointment, 86n55
- Anselm of Havelberg, 310n87
- Anselm of Laon, 215n124, 222–23, 264n144
- Anselmo of Aosta (Saint Anselm of Canterbury), 95n92, 143n112, 148–49, 150, 208, 263, 266
- Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 189, 195, 197; and court of Matilda of Tuscany, 292; biblical exegesis of, 296; commentary on the Psalms, 292, 293n4; distinguished spiritual and temporal powers, 195; hagiographies of, 293; **people:** Gregory VII admired, 197; Henry IV replaces with imperial Archbishop Pietro, 204n81; **works:** *Collectio canonum* of, 197, 247, 292; *Liber contra Wibertum* of, 192, 197–98, 292
- Anselmo of Baggio (uncle), 126, 150n141. *See also* Alexander II, pope
- Anselmo of Besate, 116, 125, 128–30, 139, 150–55, 271, 475; born of high Lombard nobility, 124; educated in judicial oratory, 168; knowledge of ancient authors, 154–55; — prob. from formal schooling, 487; lacked reforming zeal, 124; legal education of, 129, 145, 168, 178; manneristic style of, 84; oratorical conception of literary expression, 155; prob. birthdate of, 124n26; prob. taught rhetoric, 155; teachers of, 128–29, 145, 155; traveled widely as young man, 121; use of hypothetical syllogism, 159; **people:** praised Drogo of Parma, 12n223; **works:** *De materia artis*, 129, 151, 155; *Rhetorimachia*, 128, 129, 145, 151–55
- Anselmo of Bovisio, archbishop of Milan (Anselmo IV), 189n18
- Anselmo of Lucca (the elder). *See* Anselmo of Baggio (uncle); Alexander II, pope
- Anselmo of Lucca (the younger). *See* Anselmo of Baggio (nephew)
- Anselmo of Orto, 341n92
- Anselmo of Pusterla, archbishop of Milan (Anselm V), 222, 272
- Anselmo II, archbishop of Milan, as dedicatee, 48n134
- Anselmo III, archbishop of Milan (Anselmo da Rho), 189
- Anselmo IV, archbishop of Milan (Anselmo of Bovisio), 189n18
- Anselmo V, archbishop of Milan (Anselmo of Pusterla), 222, 272
- Antapodosis*, by Liudprando of Cremona, 91, 442
- Antenor, prince of Troy, 463
- Anthony, Saint, of Padua, 404, 419
- anti-intellectualism, 158–60, 176–77, 182
- Ἀντικειμένων *sive Dialogorum libri III*, by Anselm of Havelberg, 310n87
- antipopes, 188, 190
- antiqui*, 333. *See* ancients and moderns
- Anton, Michel, 184n3
- Apennines, 162, 361
- apostrophe (rhetorical device), 300
- apprenticeship to notaries, 287–88, 359, 477, 480
- Apuleius, interpolated reference to, 304n62
- Apulia, students from, 386n11
- Aquileia, 37, 38n85, 187, 368n64
- Aquileia–Grado, archepiscopal province of, 139
- Aquitaine, 137, 198n60, 321; Peace of God movement in, 209, 210n104
- Arabic, 309, 482
- Arabic texts: translation of, into Hebrew, 398; — into Latin, 309, 311n93, 383, 397, 398–99, 403, 479; **authors:** Abū Ma'shar, 409n108; Averroes, 398–99, 401, 409n111; Avicenna, 398, 400, 409n108; al-Fārābī, 329n43, 398; al-Ghāzālī, 409n108; Ḥunayn ibn Ishāq (Johannitius), 401; al-Kindī, 398; al-Majūsī, 'Alī ibn 'Abbās (Haly), 309

Index

- archbishops, 88, 269. *See also under names of individuals and cities*
- archdeacons: of Bologna, 282, 290, 367n60, 435; of Bourges, 429n69
- archives: as repositories of public memory, 354; of cathedral in Vercelli, 275; of communes, 354
- d'Ardizzone, Jacopo, 245n64
- Arduino, marquis of Ivrea, 97
- Arengae*, by Faba, 421
- arenghe* (introductory sentences of charters), 101
- Arezzo: bishops of, 130–31, 205, 285n68, 286; boundary dispute with Siena (late 12th c.), 284–86, 358n29, 362, 481; cathedral canons in, 222n149; cathedral chapter in, 38, 205, 282; cathedral in, 285; cathedral school in, 79, 80, 130, 275, 481; charters in, 100, 101n114; clerical notaries in, 108, 114; commune in, 202, 205; episcopal chancery in, 105; local nobility and, 206n92; notaries in, 130n53; students and professors from Bologna migrate to, 366; *studium* in, 367–68
- Argonautae*, by Flaccus, 154n159
- Argumentum horologii nocturni*, by Pacifico, 43
- Arialdo, Saint (leader of Pataria, 11th c.), 126, 163n194, 188
- Arianism of Lombards, 23
- Ariberto, archbishop of Milan, 118n5
- Arichis I, duke of Benevento, 18, 22
- Arimanno, bishop of Brescia, 190
- Ariprando (jurist, 12th c.), 244–45
- Aristotelian concepts of substance and qualities, 147–48
- Aristotle, 127, 241, 266; advanced logical treatises, 318; commentaries on, 398–99; corpus, 318, 323; introduction to, by Gentile of Cingoli, 377n102; *logica nova* of, 242, 262, 265, 266–67, 310n87, 311, 318, 323, 397–98, 403; *logica vetus* of, 402–3; logical works of, 407; scientific texts, 311n93, 400, 407; on dialectic, 276n33; on eternity of the world, 401, 408; use of, by Manichees, 409n110; **works:** *Categories*, 94, 153, 160n181; *De anima*, 398, 408; *De animalibus* of (generic medieval title for zoological works), 398, 408; *De caelo*, 398, 408, 409n108; *De generatione et corruptione*, 398, 409n108; *De interpretatione*, 94, 153, 160n181, 409n108; *De sophisticis elenchis*, 242, 262, 310n87, 403; *Metaphysics*, 310n87, 398, 407, 408, 409n108; *Meteorologica*, 398, 408; *Nicomachean Ethics*, 342, 399, 407, 408, 409n108, 464n74; *Parva naturalia*, 310n87, 398; *Physics*, 398, 407, 408, 409n108; *Poetics*, 399; *Posterior Analytics*, 310n87, 311, 329n43; *Prior Analytics*, 432n82; *Rhetoric*, 399; *Tópica*, 94
- ps.–Aristotle, *Secreta secretorum* of, 408
- arithmetic, 275–76
- Arles, 337
- di Armannino, Tommasino, 378, 378–79n110
- arms, right to bear, 352
- Arnaldi, Girolamo, 9, 89n66, 90–91n74, 173n242, 402n72
- Arnolfo, archbishop of Milan, 189n18
- Arnolfo, author of the *Gesta archiepiscoporum Mediolanensium*, 127, 128, 443, 446
- Arnolfo da Velate, imperial bishop of Cremona, 203
- Arnolfo II, archbishop of Milan, 127
- Arquillière, Henri X., 185n6
- Ars amatoria*, by Ovid, 432n82, 446, 457
- ars arengandi*, 418, 420–24, 482
- ars dictaminis*, 3–4, 7, 11, 173, 186, 201, 235, 238n28, 252–59, 268, 277, 281, 288–89, 291, 331, 333–34, 362, 377, 477; and *ars arengandi*, 421, 422; and ancient pagan authors, 256, 257n111, 258, 393–94; — over time, fewer cited, 477; and cathedral schools, 478; and oratory, 254; and rhetoric, 252, 254, 266; confuted elitist assumption that letter-
- writers must be trained in traditional book culture, 259; development of, 3–4, 229, 253, 311; dictated Latin prose style (12th c.–15th c.), 230; did not recognize the personal letter as a category, 254; did not require advanced grammar as a prerequisite, 477, 487; divisions of the letter, 255, 422, 423n43; facilitated communication in a commercial society, 267; few students of Latin went beyond, 261; legalistic, commercial, and political idiom of, 380; manuals of, 11, 253, 312n94, 375–76, 380, 385, 386–89, 392n32, 393–94, 416–17, 470; — absence of theory from (after 1150), 258–59; municipal, 258; parts of a letter, 255, 257; 259n122; private education in, 279, 378, 478; private letters, 416, 417; proliferation of styles (13th c.), 414–18; public letters, 417; rise of Italian universities and, 488; said to be taught separately from classical rhetorical theory (12th c.), 255n102; a simplified prose style, 230; *stilus humilis*, 415, 417, 418; “*stilus medius*,” 417; *stilus obscurus*, 416–17; — *rhetoricus*, 415–16; stylistic devices of, in service of political theology, 468; use of biblical language, 421; — formulas, 253, 254, 258; — models, 241–42, 253, 256, 258–59, 259n122, 261n132, 266, 277, 278n139, 279–80, 333–34, 368n64, 378, 403, 416–17, 448–49, 477; — ornament and obscurity, 386–89; **people:** Adalberto of Samaria as founder of, 255; — sees training in trivium as prerequisite for, 256, 262; Bene defends use of authorities in a letter’s *exordium*, 393–94; Boncompagno taught, 481; — lambastes the *grammantes*’ style of, 386–88, 389; — not a branch of grammar, according to him, 397; Enrico of Settimello’s talent for, 440; Innocent III evinces new stylistic approach, 186; Ugo of Bologna taught use of *stilus humilis* in, 256–57; **places:** in Bologna, 134, 259, 378, 380; in Padua, 470n91; **transalpine Europe**, 254n95; influence of Italian style, 254n95; **France**, 333–34; imported from *regnum* (before late 12th c.), 317; Italian standards of, imposed on rhetoric (mid–13th c.), 336. *See also ars arengandi*; *ars notarie*; *ars predicandi*; letter writing (pre–*dictamen*); letters; rhetoric
- Ars Donati quam Paulus Diaconus exposuisti*, by Paolo Diacono, 57
- Ars grammatica*, by Donatus, 4, 57, 259–60, 261, 324, 380
- Ars grammatica*, by Papias, 260, 261, 266, 275, 289, 324, 390
- ars notarie*, 236–37, 253, 261n132, 281, 369n74, 383, 411, 424–25; and *studia*, 483, 488; apprenticeship in, 359, 477; did not require advanced grammar, 487; grew in value as result of commercial revolution, 267; manuals of, 359, 469; — model documents in, 425; notaries as teachers of, 362; schools for, 359; *summae* in, 435, 482; theoretical accounts of, 425; **places:** Bologna, 378, 467, 468, 480; — laymen taught, in the *studium* there (13th c.), 483; schools for, in Padua, 470n91; — no trace of (13th c.), 380. *See also ars dictaminis*; notaries: apprenticeship of; —: education of
- Ars notarie*, by Rainieri of Perugia, 424
- Ars notarie*, by Salatiello of Bologna, 425
- Ars poetica*, by Horace, 293
- ars poetria*, 331, 388n17, 393
- ars predicandi*, 331, 334–36, 418–20, 422, 482
- Ars rhetorica*, by Fortunatianus, 30
- Ars rhetorica*, by Victor, 253n93
- Ars versificatoria*, by Matthew of Vendôme, 331, 387n14
- Arseginio (professor of grammar and rhetoric in Padua, 12th c.), 379, 470
- artes*. *See* liberal arts
- Arthurian legend, 346, 354, 355n15, 439, 441
- Articella* (compilation of medical tracts from Salerno), 400
- Artifoni, Enrico, 453n41
- artisans, 188n14, 224n159, 368n65

Index

- Arts Course at Medieval Universities, The*, by Louis Paetow, 9, 318, 487–88
 asceticism, 162–63
 Aschaffenburg, cathedral school in, 76n14
 assonance, 298, 440
 Asti: bishop of, 204; cathedral school in, 46; clerical notaries in, 114n167; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 202, 204, 234; functional literacy in, 53; Investiture Struggle in, 204
 astrology and astronomy, 52, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 408; astrological determinism, 311n93
 Atto, bishop of Vercelli, 49, 80, 81, 83–89; broad notion of simony, 87; called for churches and monasteries to recuperate properties, 118n5; claimed that power of bishops was superior to that of kings, 86; distrusted pagan authors, 83–84, 112; foresaw no role for papacy in reform, 88; hoped to reform secular politics, 88; ideas on church reform, 86–88; restricted teaching by nuns and laymen, 284; influence on subsequent reformers scant, 88–89; manneristic style of, 84–85; on election of bishops, 87–88, 184; on elementary education in the countryside, 49n135; on political disorder, 88; preferred religious genres, 85; relied on moral exhortation, 88; **works**: *De pressuris ecclesiasticis*, 85; *Expositio epistolarum s. Pauli*, 295; *Polipticum*, 84–85, 88, 103
 Atton of Vallombrosa, 163n195, 187n11
 Aubert of Béziers, 340
 Audebert of Montmorillon, archbishop of Bourges, 321
 Audone, bishop of Verona, 49
 Auerbach, Erich, 92n82
 Augsburg, cathedral school in, 76n14
 Augustine, 193n40, 194, 197, 450; Atto's knowledge of, 85; Berengar of Tours cites, 148; Gregory VII cites, 186n9; Gunzo's knowledge of, 95; Liudprando of Cremona's use of, 92; **works**: *De doctrina Christiana*, 135n75, 405
 ps.-Augustine, 30, 160n181
 Augustinians (mendicant order), 404
Aurea gemma, by Enrico of Francigena, 256
Aurora, by Passagieri, 425
 Austin, Greta, 246n66
Authentica habita (decree of Frederick I), 281, 363, 365n51
 Auxilius (Frankish monk), 58n168
 Avalle, D'Arco Silvio, 357n26
 Avars, 20, 42
 Avendauth, 398
 Aventine Hill, Rome, 185
 Averroes, 398–99, 401, 409n111
 Avian, 154
 Avicenna, 398, 400, 409n108
 Avranches, 146, 147n127
 Avvocati, counts palatine at Lucca, 361
 Azzo (jurist, 12th c.–13th c.), 242, 340, 363n42, 365–66, 397, 429–33; attacks grammarians, 429–33; derides poetry's usefulness for lawyers, 430; first Bolognese civil lawyer to adopt the *summa* form, 425–26; friend to Boncompagno, 429; occasionally cited Roman poets, 432; on signification, 431–32; **works**: *Lectura in Codicum*, 430; *Summa Codicis*, 426, 431; *Summa Institutionum*, 426, 428n66, 430
 B., author of a life of Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 293n5
 Bacon, Roger, 407
 Badia di Passignano (monastery), 274n26
 Baethgen, Friedrich, 163n196
 Balbi, Giovanni, 412n3, 414
 ps.-Balbus, Caecilius, 450n23
 Baldrico, Oberto, bishop of Brescia, 190
 Balearic expedition (1113–15), 300, 443
 Bamberg, 77, 129
 Bandinelli, Rolando, 264n145
 Banker, James, 375n91
 Banniard, Michel, 59n169
 Banti, Ottavio, 105n129
 da Barbarano, Alberico (grammar teacher, 13th c.), 380n119
 ps.-Bardo, biographer of Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197
 Barnabas, Saint, 125
 Barre, Richard, archdeacon of Lisieux, 384
 Bartolomeo of Vicenza, 419
 Bartolomeo Scriba, 446, 457
 Bassano, 462
 Bassiano, Giovanni, 242, 339, 365–66, 432n82
Bataille des VII ars, by Henry of Andely, 332, 414n9, 488n13
 Battle of Legnano (1176), 234, 305
 Baudry, bishop of Laon, 215
 Baudry of Bourgueil, 176n249, 318, 319, 320–21
 Bautier, Robert-Henri, 68n206
 Baziano, Giovanni, 373n86
 Beauvais, 214
 Bede, 43, 461
 Bedoni, Giuseppe, 64n189
 Behrends, Frederick, 146n123
 Behrmann, Thomas, 360n36, 361n37
 Bencivenni da Gagliana of Val di Lamone, 376
 Bene of Florence, 259, 373, 412, 414, 489; practical orientation of, 481; taught both grammar and rhetoric, 376, 377, 394n38; treatises on *ars dictaminis*, 470; **works**: *Candelabrum*, 261n132, 374, 375n92, 376, 393, 394, 417–18; *De accentu*, 394n38; *Regule de metris*, 394n38; *Summa dictaminis*, 374, 392n32, 393–94; *Summa grammaticae*, 374, 392–93, 396n45
 Benedetto, abbot of San Michele della Chiusa, 136, 137
 Benedetto of San Michele della Chiusa (nephew of the preceding), 78, 121n11, 122n18, 136, 137
 Benedictine Rule, 22, 48, 50
 benefices, 56, 117–18, 440; canon law regarding, 433; clerics teaching with, 289; drew elderly men to seek clerical posts, 373, 374n89; maintenance of, by clerics who became students, 284, 366; reduced the motive for teaching privately, 478
 Beneventan script, 53n150, 57, 67
 Benevento, 56, 58, 216, 245
 Benincasa, canon of the cathedral church of Santa Maria in Pisa, 307
 Beno, imperial cardinal, 185n7, 198
 Benoît of Sainte-Maure, 346
Benonis aliorumque cardinalium schismaticorum contra Gregorium VII (collection), 185n7, 192, 198–99
 Benvenuta del fu Maserino, 376n95
 Benzoni, bishop of Alba, 97n100; *Liber ad Henricum IV* of, 183n1, 192, 193, 195, 200
 Berengar of Tours, 116, 123n22, 139–40n100, 146–48, 276n36; *Rescriptum contra Lanfrannum*, 147–48
 Berengario I, king of Italy, 73, 81
 Berengario II, king of Italy, 73, 88, 89, 91, 118; break with Liudprando of Cremona, 76–77n18; driven back to Ivrea (951), 77n18
 Bergamo: bishops of, 46, 276n36; and Lombard League, 233–34, 303; cathedral chapter in, 38, 282; cathedral school in, 81, 276, 301; civic panegyric poetry celebrating, 300–01; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 202, 203; founder of, 300–01; *Gesta per Federicum Barbanubeam* prob. written in, 302; makes peace with Brescia, 449; royal notaries in, 102

Index

- Berman, Harold J., 241n42
 Bernard of Chartres, 324n20
 Bernard of Clairvaux, 224n160, 265
 Bernard of Cluny, 319n6
 Bernardo, bishop of Modena, 190
 Bernardo (*dictator*), 257–58, 259, 414
 Bernardo of Faenza, 278n38
 Bernardo of Parma, 435, 436, 482
 Bernardo of Pavia, 434
 Bernold of Constance, 247, 250
 Beroldo of Milan, 273n20
 Berschin, Walter, 196n54
 Bertario, abbot of Montecassino, 58
 Berthold of Reichenau, 187n11
 Bertoluccio di Bondi, 377n105, 412n1
 Bertrade de Montfort l'Amaury, countess of Anjou and queen of France, 210–11n108
 Bertram, Martin, 361n37
 Besta, Enrico, 237n25
 Béziers, 429n67
 Biandrate, commune in, 202, 205
 Biandrate family, 234, 355
Bibbie atlantiche, 292
 Bible: allegorical and mystical interpretations of, 296–97; as source of grammatical examples, 329; collation of texts from, to elucidate dogma, 407; citation of, against heresy, 409; citation of, in “*stilus medius*,” 417–18; — in *stilus rhetoricus*, 415; echoes from, in Bolognese *ars dictaminis*, 418, 421; epistles of Paul, 272, 295; exegesis of, 12, 145, 149, 150, 175, 191, 222, 291, 295–96, 305; — and use of dialectic, 149, 405; — could yield unsettling interpretations, 297; — Irish, 27; — little produced, in *regnum*, 55, 70, 225, 263, 295–97, 478–79; — mendicants show new interest in, 483; figurative meanings for passages in, 335; Gospels, 296; — as source of moral example, 162; learning to read, 41; listening to reading of, 32, 35; literal interpretation of, 296; literary use of, 298, 302; MSS. of biblical texts (9th c.), 45; polemical use of, in Investiture Struggle, 191, 195, 197, 199, 200, 415; study of grammar ultimately intended to elucidate; texts in Greek of, 90n69; used in sermon manuals, to provide themes and prothemes, 335, 419; vocabulary from, in epic poetry, 299; **people**: Agobard warns that too much singing leaves too little time to study, 36–37; Albertano uses, 451; Anselmo of Baggio (nephew) uses, 197; Arnolfo, author of the *Gesta archiepiscoporum Mediolanensium*, uses, 127; Atto on simple truth of, 84; — his interest in biblical commentary, 85; — his work in exegesis, 295; Benzone’s knowledge of, 193; Boncompagno employs echoes from, 418; Bonzone of Sutri’s knowledge of, 196; Bruno of Segni’s citation of, 199; — his exegesis of, 295–96; Damiani’s use of, 157; — his belief that priests should be able to read and understand, 158; — his sole commentary on, 295; Donizone’s use of, 294; Enrico of Settimello’s use of, 441; Geraldo of Csanád’s commentaries, 134–35; Gregory VII constantly cited, 186; — his use of prooftexts for polemical purposes, 415; Gunzo’s knowledge of, 95; Lanfranco of Bec’s commentaries, 145, 149, 150, 295n12; Liudprando of Cremona’s knowledge of, 90, 92; Lovato echoes, 460, 461; Matilda of Tuscany’s interest in, 292–93; Moneta of Cremona’s use of dialectic to interpret, 405; Odone of Asti’s exegesis of, 296n20; Paolino of Aquileia’s use of, 21; Placido of Nonatula’s use of, 199; Rangerio’s use of, 200; Rolando (canonist and theologian, 12th c.) may have studied exegesis of, 263; Wido of Ferrara’s knowledge of, 195; **places**: study of, at Matilda’s court at Mantua, 291, 292–93, 294, 295; MSS. of, from Milan, 127; study of, in Francia, 222, 263; **books**: Genesis, 292, 295; Judges, 296; Kings, 296; Job, 296, 401; Psalms, 287, 292, 296n15, 417; Proverbs, 296; Song of Songs, 292, 296, 417; Isaiah, 296; Luke, 293; John, 136n84; Romans, Corinthians, Galatians, Philippians, 295; Revelation, 296
 bibles, 36, 127, 292
 Billanovich, Giuseppe, 10
 Billanovich, Guido, 465n78
 biology, 399
 Bischoff, Bernard, 58n162
 bishops, 187, 352; anointment of, 86n55; as counterweight to counts, 74–75, 206; as patrons, 91; as secular lords, 11, 62–63, 69, 112n162, 177, 206, 207, 208, 474; at outset of Investiture Struggle, generally loyal to emperor, 187–88; by its end, almost all loyal to pope, 188; ceded much secular authority to communes, 206; defended their interests against the papacy by hiring canon lawyers, 479; depositions of, 214; election of, 88, 184, 218; — double, 214; emperor’s role in election of, 218n136; enjoyed political autonomy, 177; exercised weak government, 107; imperial, 203, 204, 205, 220, 221; lay employees of, 290; Lombard, 187; lose temporal power (13th c.), 483; made use of local lay notaries, 107; — of royal notaries, 111–12; murders of, 97, 188; no interest in reform (10th c.), 100; ordered to promote teaching of *artes liberalium*, 269; Otto III appoints Germans as, 75; palaces of, 353, 354; power of, progressively diminished by communes, 477; power said to be superior to that of kings, 86; religious motive for acquiring land, 118; required by Charlemagne to have notaries (805), 62; strengthened by introduction of local royal notariate (10th c.), 112; stripped of clerical notaries, by territorial nobles, 111; symbols of office of, 200, 208–9, 218; worked closely with secular authorities, 177, 182. *See also under names of individuals and cities*
 Bissolo, Bellino, 457, 458
 Black Sea, 461
 Black, Robert, 10, 53n149, 132n62, 162n190, 259n124, 261n132&135, 275n27, 318n2, 324n21, 325n22, 331n50&53, 332n54–55, 368n65, 374n88, 390n26, 392n32, 414n9, 448n13, 487–91
 Bloch, Hermann, 96n97–98
 Blois, comital families of, 321
 Blumenthal, Uta–Renate, 185n6
 Blund, Robert, 327, 329n40&43, 374
 Boattieri, Pietro, 378, 425
 Bobbio, monastery in, 11, 27, 47n128–29, 54n151, 55, 81n40
 Bobbio excerpts, the, 67
 Boccaccio, Giovanni, 373
 Boesch, Sofia, 163n195
 Boethius, 24, 94, 144n118, 145, 153–54, 158, 193, 198, 432n82; commentaries of, 94, 153, 409n108; on dialectic, 276n33; translations of Aristotle by, 160n181; **works**: *De divisione diffinitionum*, 160n181; *De topicis differentiis*, 153
 Bologna: and development of humanism, 467–70; archdeacon of, 282, 290, 367n60, 435; *ars dictaminis* developed in, 253; *ars dictaminis* in, 173, 259, 380; *ars notarie* in, 467, 468, 480; bishopric weak, 112n162; bishops of, 133–34, 190, 378; canon law in, 259, 261n132, 363, 385, 391, 407, 435, 467; cathedral canons in, 133–34, 277; cathedral chapter in, 38, 133–34; cathedral in, 133; cathedral school in, 133–34, 235, 259n122, 279n42; chancery of, 380; clerical notaries in, 108, 110; commune in, 202, 205, 404, 470; *Compilatio III* sent to (1210), 434; consortium of law professors in (late 12th c.), 363–64; creation of schools by

Index

- mendicant orders in, 482; creation of *studium* in, 480–81; customary law in, 235; dialectic in, 262–63, 385, 402–3, 483; Dominican *studium* in, 408n102; Dominicans in, 403, 405, 408–9; education of notaries in, 237, 359; efforts to regulate education in (late 12th c.), 364–65; enters *regnum* (mid–10th c.), 110; episcopal chancery in, 106, 111n158; episcopal reforms (11th c.), 133–34; Franciscan *studium* in, 404; Franciscans in, 404; graduates in law employed by papal chancery, 386; grammar in, 374, 375–77, 378, 380, 385, 392–93, 467–68, 469–70; Gratian II prob. written in (but not Gratian I), 250; Hohenstaufen chancery's prose style had influence in, 417; imperialist count of, 204; increasing proportion of laymen among teachers in (13th c.), 483; institutionalization of learning in (late 12th c. to mid–13th c.), 411; intellectual backwater (until late 11th c.), 173; intellectual culture dominated by legal–rhetorical mentality (12th c. and 13th c.), 380, 468, 470; intellectual culture less receptive to diverse influences than Padua's (12th c. and 13th c.), 381; Investiture Struggle in, 204; law in, 173, 235–36, 244, 402–3; law faculty in (1221), 364; law schools in, 240; lay notaries in, 110–11, 112n162; legal scholars in, 475; liturgical texts in, 134; loyal to Emperor Otto IV, 366; loyal to Guelf party, 368; medicine in, 400; *Memoriali* of, 375; natural science in, 399, 402, 411n1; notarial guild in, 372–73; notaries in, 173–74, 360–61; notaries taught rhetoric but not grammar in *studium*, 484; philosophy in, 405; pope intervenes directly in academic affairs of, 367; private instruction in, 235, 290; — in *ars dictaminis*, 378; — in rhetoric, 469; — in Roman law, 378; — *societates* for, 279, 290, 365; professors in, 392; *Quaestiones in libros sententiarum*, by Rolando of Cremona, poss. composed in, 405; “*repubblica di notai*” in, 469; rhetoric in, 374, 375–76, 377–78, 467–68, 469–70; rivalry in, to promote favorite saints (12th c.), 306; Roman law in, 172, 235, 242–43, 259, 341, 342, 363, 425, 427, 467, 468; Roman lawyers oppose students' formation of *universitas scholarium*, 365; students travel from Francia to study law in, 384; *studium* in, 9, 282n55, 363–68, 370–71, 373, 374n89, 375, 377–78, 400, 402, 407n100, 483; —, became model for *studia* elsewhere, 367–68; testaments in, 360–61; theology in, 265–66, 364n147; **people**: Adalberto of Samaria taught in, 280; Dorna in, 429n69; Federico Visconti studied in, 419; Henry of Settimello studied in, 440; revolts against Matilda of Tuscany (1114), 239n33; Michael Scot in, 398; Moneta of Cremona in, 409; Pillio leaves, to teach in Modena, 364; Rolando of Cremona in, 407; — presumably taught in, 408; **places**: ties to Francia (late 12th c.), 386
- Bonacosa, Tobia, 399n56
 Bonaguida of Arezzo, 421n32
 Bonaiuto of the Casentino, 458n56
 Bonardo (notary in Bologna, 12th c.), 174n245, 237
 Bonastrenna del fu Bonastrenna of San Miniato, 376
 Bonatti, Guido, 401n71
 Bonaventura of Bagnoregio, Saint, 407, 410, 420
 Bonazo (grammar teacher in Bologna, 13th c.), 376n93, 377
 Boncompagno of Signa, 259, 333, 366n53, 374n89, 386–90, 418, 483, 489; attacked ornateness in *ars dictaminis*, 386–89; claimed to have learned 500 students' names, 370; correspondence of, 417; defended *stilus humilis* against courtly rhetoric, 481; developed his notion of rhetoric in reaction against French grammarians' theories, 397; distinguishes rhetoric from dialectic, 396; distinguishes rhetoric from grammar, 395–96; embraced formalistic character of *ars dictaminis*, 380; employed allegory, 481; legal education of, 364n45; 61, 445; on *ars arengandi*, 422; opposed Bene of Florence's conception of rhetoric, 393; propensity for self-aggrandizement, 370, 423; publishes prank letter in the obscure style of Orléans, 388, 391–92; repudiated grammarized rhetoric, 414; resisted efforts of grammarians to impose their methodology on legal studies, 429, 432–33; taught both grammar and rhetoric, 376, 377; trained as a notary, 447; treatises on *ars dictaminis* of, 470; use of biblical language, 421; **people**: friend of Azzo, 429; aspired to compete with Cicero, 414, 422, 423, 487; — sought to replace Cicero's rules for forensic oratory with his own, 422; Rolandino studied under, 470; **places**: taught rhetoric in Bologna, 375; — lamented the condition of *ars dictaminis* there, 386–88; taught in Padua, 375; — in Vicenza, 368n64; **works**: *Amicitia*, 448; *Breviloquium*, 389n23; *De malo et senio*, 448; *Oliva*, 417; *Liber amicitiae*, 417; *Liber de obsidione Ancone*, 363, 367n61, 445; *Palma*, 389, 417, 423; *V tabule salutationum*, 394n38; *Rhetorica antiqua*, 368n64, 386–88, 395, 403; *Rhetorica novissima*, 389–90, 422, 423; *Rota Veneris*, 417; *Tractatus virtutum*, 389, 394, 395
- Boncompagnus, by Boncompagno. See *Rhetorica antiqua*
 Bondi (grammar teacher, 13th c.), 377
 Bonfiglio (Pavian jurist), 141–44, 170
 Bonifacio of Monferrato, 355
 Bonifacio of Verona, 457
 Bonifazio I and II, dukes of Lucca, 111
 Bonizone, bishop of Piacenza, 190
 Bonizone, bishop of Sutri and Piacenza: expelled from Piacenza, 190; hostile to the study of dialectic, 196n55; life, 196; rejected the liberal arts, 160; **people**: cited biblical and patristic texts less often than Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197; reaction to excommunication of Emperor Henry IV, 183; found refuge at court of Matilda of Tuscany, 292; **works**: *Liber ad amicum*, 188n16, 192, 196–97, 292; — justified armed militancy against the enemies of right doctrine, 196; *Liber de vita Christiana*, 247, 249n79
- Bono of Lucca, 374n89, 375n92, 375–76, 377
 Bono of Marcena, 285n67–68, 286, 358n29, 481
 Bonvesin de la Riva, 360n35, 457
 book culture, traditional. See traditional book culture
 book cultures, new. See humanist book culture; legal book culture
- Bordone, Renato, 206n93, 233n13
 Boretius, Alfred, 170n229
 Borgo San Donnino, 287
 Borgononi, Ugo, and his son, Teodorico, 400
 de Boüard, Alain, 68n206
 Bourges: 210n107, 321, 429n69; province of, 209
 Boyde, Patrick, 457n54
 Bremen: cathedral school in, 76n14
 Brenno, founder of Bergamo, 300–301
 Brentano, Robert, 107n140
 Brescia, 263; abbey of San Giulia in, 62n183; bishops of, 46, 48, 188, 190; cathedral library in, 450; civic patriotism for, 303n53, 450–55, 464, 484–85; communal palace in, 353, 449; commune in, 202, 205, 233; *contado* of, 449; dialectic in, 406n96; factionalism in, 450; makes peace with Bergamo, 449; member of Lombard League, 233–34; *pataria* in, 188, 205; siege of, by Emperor Frederick II (1238), 401, 449; violence in the streets of, 450
- Bresslau, Harry, 65n195, 68n207, 102n117
Brevarium de dictamine, attrib. to Alberico, 255
breves, 63
 breviaries, 133

Index

- Breviarium extravagantium*, by Bernardo of Pavia, 434
Breviloquium, by Boncompagno of Signa, 389n23
brocarda, 426, 427
 Broletto, the (communal palace in Brescia), 449
 Brown, Giles, 261n1
 Brownlee, Kevin, 457n54
 Brun of Querfurt, 99
 Brun, archbishop of Cologne, 76
 Brundage, James A., 6–7n18, 169n223, 280n49
 Brungs, Alexander, 408n107
 Bruni, Francesco, 10
 Brunner, Lance, 12–13n24
 Bruno, Saint, 133n68
 Bruno of Asti. *See* Bruno of Segni
 Bruno of Calw, 221
 Bruno of Segni, 192–93, 199, 295–97
 Bruno of Würzburg, 149n137
 Buchimenon (Boncompagno's fictitious alter ego), 395, 396
 Buckland, William W., 338n78
 Bulgaro, Giovanni Battista, 238, 243–44, 339, 340n89, 341n92, 343, 426; *Stemma* of, 238; taught Rogerio, 251n84; taught Stephen of Tournai, 343; used *quaestiones* in teaching Roman law, 426; *Compare* “Four Doctors,” the
 Bullough, Donald A., 18nn2–3, 19n6, 34n74, 41n100, 90n71, 129n45
 Buonsignore, bishop of Reggio, 307
 Burchard of Worms, 246
 Burchardt of Ursperg, 237n27
 Burckhardt, Jacob, 3
 Burgundio of Pisa, 240, 280n48, 309, 310n87, 397
 Burgundy, duchy of, 146, 154, 209
 Buvallelli, Rambertino, 355
 Buzzacarini, Salione, 398
 Buzzetti, Dino, 263n140
 Byzantium: influence of, 91. *See also* Constantinople; Eastern emperors
- Cacciafronte, Giovanni, bishop of Vicenza, 270n5, 275, 277
 Cadalo, bishop of Parma (Antipope Honorius II), 165, 190
 cadavers: use of, in anatomy, 400
 Caesar, 443
 Caesarea, 385, 441n5
 caesurae, 298
 Caffaro of Genoa, 303–304, 443–44, 446, 447
 Calasso, Francesco, 64n189, 67n202
 calendars, 133
 Calenzano, 440
 calligraphy, 4, 6, 46, 47nn127&130, 53, 58, 66, 103, 174, 268, 288, 292n3, 390n27. *See also* scripts
 Calvary, 308
 Camaldolensians, 117, 160, 161–62, 176–77, 187n11, 319–20, 476
 Camaldoli, hermitage at, 162, 189n18
 Camargo, Martin, 252–53n91
 Cambrai, 211–12, 213, 219, 220, 221
 Cambridge, University of, 410
 da Camino family, 462
 da Campocroce, Guarniero, 379
 Camposanpiero family, 462
cancellarius, 96
Candelabrum, by Bene, 261n132, 374, 375n92, 376, 393, 394; treatises on, 344
Canon, by Avicenna, 398, 400
canonicae (unregulated religious women), 34–35
 canonical hours, 35, 473
 canons (clergymen), 215n215, 270, 277n37, 280n48, 281, 283, 398; and Carolingian reforms, 36; cathedral canons, 385, 445, 473; common life imposed upon, 33–35, 224, 224–25n161, 473; forbidden to own private property, 224; named by emperor as teachers, 401n93; **people**: Bruno of Segni, 295–96; Robert of Arbrissel, 213; Stephen of Tournai, 343; **places**: Arezzo, 222n149; Bologna, 133–34, 277; Cremona, 276n35; Lucca, 222n149; Mantua, 221–22n149; Pisa, 222; Abbey of Saint Martin, in Laon, 386; Abbey of Saint Ruf, in Valence, 337; of the Hermitage of Saint Victor, 280n48. *See also canonicae*; cathedral chapters; *compare* Augustinians (mendicant order)
 Canossa, 201n67, 292n3, 294; house of, 201n67. *See also* Matilda, countess of Tuscany
 Cantin, André, 148n132
cantus Romanus. *See* chant, Roman
 Capella, Martianus, 153, 194, 441; *De nuptiis philologiae et Mercurii* of, 94; in BNP, *Lat.* 7990A, 45n119, 48; Stefano of Novara lectures on, 77n20; taught at Würzburg and prob. at Ravenna, 81
 Capellanus, Andreas, 452
 Capetians, 175n249; mostly not patrons of learning, 175; not quick to undertake religious reforms, 210–11
capitani (nobles), 197, 206
capitani del popolo, 354, 360, 362, 469n86
 Capitani, Ovidio, 74n6
 capitularies, 19n4, 473
Capitulary of Olona, 35, 40, 46
 cardinals, 310, 384n12
 Carmelites (mendicant order), 404
Carmina, by Horace, 293, 460
 Carolingian Renaissance, 26–31, 55, 70, 473–74
 Carolingian script, 39n90, 42, 174n245, 490n10
 Carolingians: adapted pagan models, 26n41; chancery under, 26n39; clerical marriage under, 51n144; collapse, 474; clericalized royal and imperial government, 69; conquest of northern Italy, 1–2, 17, 23, 472, 473; decorum of the Mass, 31; educational program, 26–37, 473; — based on study of grammar, 29; — effect on clerical literacy, 52–53; — remained largely intact (10th c.), 114–15; literacy likely rose under, 473; liturgical performance as concern of, 31–37, 69–70, 125n28, 224, 473; monastic *scriptoria* of, 322n16; reformed notariate, 62, 473; — forbade clerics from becoming local notaries, 473; relied in Italy on ecclesiastics for aid in governing, 241n32; rewarded scholars and poets, 27; selected and edited texts, 26; suspicious of pagan authors, 26n41; — Virgil the favorite, 322n16. *See also* Alcuin; Carolingian law; Carolingian Renaissance; Carolingian script; Charlemagne; and *chansons de geste*
 Carrara family, 465
carroci, municipal, 207
Carros, by Raimbaut of Vaqueiras, 356n22
 Carthage, Council of (401), 51n143
cartulae. *See* charters
 Cassiodorus, 24, 149n137, 194, 196
 castles, 73
 catalectic verse, 21n19
Categoriae X, by ps.–Augustine, 160n181
Categories, by Aristotle, 94, 153, 160n181
 Cathars, 367n60, 405, 408, 409, 418. *See also* heresy; *compare* Waldensians
 cathedral chanceries, 63, 68n205, 76, 104–07, 129, 129–30, 130, 475
 cathedral chapters: adopted common life and quasimonastic rules, 35, 224–25, 277; and Investiture Struggle, 221–22, 478; and local lay notaries, 104–107; creation of, 34–36, 37–40, 72, 282, 473; terminology for describing functionaries, 41, 62n180, 104–107, 283, 324; **people**:

Index

- Henry V encouraged reform of, 217; **places:** Aquileia, 37, 38n85; Arezzo, 38, 205, 222n149, 282; Bergamo, 38, 282; Bologna, 38, 133–34; Como, 37; Genoa, 191; Lodi, 37, 38n85; Lucca, 37, 38n85, 264, 282; Mantua, 38; Metz, 221; Milan, 38–39; Modena, 38, 287n72; Novara, 283; Padua, 38; Parma, 123; Pavia, 38n87; Pisa, 222; Ravenna, 38; Siena, 38; Verona, 38; Volterra, 38; **beyond the regnum: in Francia,** 324; Angers, 113; Chartres, 113; Noyon, 213n115; Paris, 113; Rheims, 113, 213n115; **in German lands:** Cambrai, 220; Metz, 221. *See also* canons (clergymen); cathedral schools; and cathedrals
- cathedral libraries, 4, 77, 83n46, 90, 135, 146, 242n47, 268, 275, 300, 450
- cathedral schools, 5–6, 7–9, 79–83, 104, 115, 269–70, 271–76, 473, 474, 475, 487, 488; and advanced education, 50, 53–56, 81, 127, 268, 277, 289; and ancient pagans, 277, 289, 297, 312, 478, 487; and Carolingian educational program, 36, 39–47, 52–53, 72; and Edict of Olona, 39–40; and elementary education, 268, 269; and Ottonian–Salian educational program, 72, 75–76, 174–75, 182, 474, 475; and secondary education, 275–76, 277, 371; church councils' decrees concerning, 269–70, 284; diffusion of (9th c. and 10th c.), 72; flourished (11th c.), 116, 121, 174, 474; Investiture Struggle weakened, 9, 183, 201, 215, 221–23, 319, 478, 487; lay students in, 286, 481; marginalized by legal book culture (12th c.), 312; main function to train diocesan clergy, 474; no interest in recovered Aristotelian corpus (12th c.), 266–67, 278; ordered (1179 and 1215) to teach local clerics and the poor gratis, 269; perhaps best schools in Europe (10th c.), 79; promoted *litterae et mores*, 182, 235, 474, 475; supposed rivalry with lay schools, 8n9; *studia* eclipse, 290; taught arithmetic (incl. geometry), 275; — *ars dictaminis*, 259, 277, 279, 478; — *ars predicandi* (prob.), 422; — canon law, 7, 130, 192, 201, 235, 268, 274, 280, 281, 283, 478; — dialectic, 178, 201, 230, 262–63, 265–66, 275, 277; — grammar, 35, 44, 81, 174, 178, 201, 259–61, 266, 268, 269–70, 275, 276, 277, 286, 287n72, 289, 475; — handwriting, 52–53; — law, 178; — liberal arts, 39–41, 130; — literature, 81, 268; — liturgy and singing, 34–37, 40–41, 70; — music, 275; — reading, 34, 36–37, 52; — rhetoric, 262, 275, 277; — Roman law, 168; — theology, 7, 201, 263–67, 269–70, 275, 277, 369n72; teachers in, 79–80, 113, 121, 122, 123, 125–26, 128, 129, 130, 132, 151, 174–75, 178, 271, 283, 285, 306, 311n92, 344, 371; terminology for identifying students, 122, 278n38; — for identifying teachers, 41, 46, 79–80, 283; vs. private schools, 235, 281, 475; **people:** Landolfo senior's description of Milan's, 125–26; Otto I's educational reforms, 75; — Brun responsible for implementing, 76; **students:** Abelard, in Laon, 223; Anselmo of Besate, prob. in Milan, 124, 128; — then Parma, 128; — then Reggio, 129; Arnolfo, author of the *Gesta archiepiscoporum Mediolanensium*, took advanced studies, in Milan, 127; Baudry of Bourgeuil, prob. in Angers, 319; Crasso, 194; Damiani, in Ravenna, Faenza, and Parma, 121–24; Geraldo of Csanád, prob. in the Veneto, 134; Guglielmo of Lucca, prob. began studies in Lucca, 265; Landolfo junior, in Laon, 222, 263, 272; — Milan, 271; — Orléans, Paris, and Tours, 272; Liudprando of Cremona, perhaps in Pavia, 89; Mosè del Brolo, prob. in Bergamo, 301; Papias, perhaps in Piacenza, 132; Wido of Ferrara took advanced studies, in Arezzo, 131; **teachers:** Abelard, in Laon, 223; Bene, prob. sought to teach in Florence, 374n89; Gherardo of Cremona, in Toledo, 311n92; Gunzo, perhaps in Milan, 93; Sicardo of Cremona, in Metz, 344; **places:** Arezzo, 79, 80, 130–31, 275, 285, 286, 481; Asti, 46; Bergamo, 81, 276, 301; Bologna, 133–34, 173, 235, 259, 279n42, 301; — no persuasive evidence of (before mid-11th c.), 173; Cividale, 39; Como, 132; Cremona, 39, 276; Faenza, 122, 130; Fermo, 39; Fiesole, 46, 132; Florence, 39, 132, 374n89; Genoa, 275; Imola, 132; Ivrea, 135–36; Lucca, 46, 262, 264–65, 275–76; Milan, 45, 80–81, 93, 121, 124, 125–27, 128, 130, 271, 273; Modena, 130, 274, 288; Novara, 80, 132; Parma, 122–23, 128, 130, 274; Pavia, 39, 49n135, 80, 89, 131; Piacenza, 132, 274; Pisa, 132, 222, 276, 297, 319; Ravenna, 45, 121–22, 130; — poss., 134; Reggio Emilia, 129, 130, 178, 274; Siena, 132, 274; Treviso, 275; Turin, 39; — poss., 132–33; Vercelli, 80, 275, 369n72; Verona, 39, 41–44, 80; Vicenza, 39, 275; **beyond the regnum:** Toledo, 311n92; **transalpine Europe,** 201, 381; Saint Gall, 76n14; Liège, 151; **Flanders,** 320; **Francia,** 215, 222–23, 272, 273, 320, 323; schools in, not disrupted by Investiture Struggle, 215; Angers, 319; Auxerre, 27, 28; Chartres, 41, 113, 324n20, 343; Laon, 27, 28n49, 56, 220n146; Orléans, 41, 272, 384, 418; 113, 272; Rheims, 27, 56, 113, 145n122, 146, 200, 223, 264n144; Tours, 272; **German lands,** 75–76, 223, 320, 474; Aschaffenburg, Augsburg and Bremen, 76n14; Cambrai, 220n146; Cologne, 76; Hildesheim, 76n14; Magdeburg, 76n14; Metz, 27, 56, 344; Paderborn, Regensburg, Trier, and Worms, 76n14; Würzburg, 76n14, 77. *See also* traditional book culture
- cathedrals, 37, 52, 55–56, 70, 352, 353; administered religious life within the diocese, 55–56, 474; clerics and laymen cooperated in administering (in *regnum*), 475; communes held council meetings in, 207; focus of intellectual life (9th c.), 55–56; traditional book culture centered in, 4, 5, 70; well-integrated into town life, 11; institutionalization of life in, under Carolingians, 473; origins of *studia* and, 283n55; 369n72; **places:** Arezzo, 105n133, 131, 222n149; Bologna, 133, 282n55, 363; Lodi, 38n85; Lucca, 264–65; Milan, 38–39, 109, 118n5, 125–26, 127; Modena, 130, 306, 354; Parma, 123, 129n45; Pavia, 80, 131; Pisa, 297; Vercelli, 302n49, 369n72; Verona, 354; **beyond the regnum:** Toledo, 311n92; **transalpine Europe:** 17, 113; **German lands:** Metz, 321n63–64; Worms, 131. *See also* archbishops; bishops; canons (clergymen); cathedral chantries; — chapters; — libraries; — schools; traditional book culture
- Catholicon*, by Giovanni Balbi, 412n3
- Catiline, 443, 456
- Cato (without further precision), 446
- Cato, Dionysius (attrib.), 193
- Cato the younger, 298n25
- Catullus, 86n53
- Cau, Ettore, 39n90, 133n64
- Cauchie, Alfred, 220n146
- causa inventio*nis (in grammar), 326
- causae* (legal situations), in canon law, 248
- causidici* (jurisconsults), 168, 174n245, 449, 453
- Cavalcanti, Guido, 401
- Cavallo, Guglielmo, 111n9, 52n147, 57n158
- Cedrus Libani*, by Bono of Lucca, 375–76
- Celestine III, pope; nephews of, 386
- celibacy, clerical, 5, 51, 188, 218, 477, 479; *Compare* marriage: of clerics and concubinage among clerics
- Celtic legend, 441; as source for Enrico of Settimello, 439
- Cencetti, Giorgio, 8–9, 60n170, 173n242, 174n244, 279n41–42, 281n53, 282n55, 287n72, 363n42, 365n52, 367n62
- Centriologium*, by ps.-Ptolemy, 408
- certification of teachers, 282–84
- Cesena, bishop of, 166

Index

- Chadwick, Henry, 148
- Chalcidius, 94, 134–35
- Châlons, council of (813), 35n76
- Champagne, 231, 321, 346
- chanceries: communal, 417; episcopal, 63, 68n205, 76, 104–7, 106–13, 129, 129–30, 130, 475; imperial, 25–26n139, 62n180, 75, 96, 97n199, 130, 151, 153, 195n150, 415, 417; papal, 185–86, 386, 415–18; princely, 417; royal, 62n180, 65n195, 75, 97n199, 102; use of *stilus humilis* in, 418; **places**: Bologna, 381; Genoa, 444; **beyond the regnum**: Byzantium, 96–97n196
- chancery style, 481–82
- chansons de geste*, 138, 346, 357n24, 443, 450, 458; as sources of names for Italian children (13th c.), 354; **works**: *Chanson de Guillaume*, 346; — *de Roland*, 346
- chant, Roman, 31–32, 33, 34, 473
- Charland, Thomas M., 334n61, 420n31
- Charlemagne: admired traditional book culture under Lombards, 25; *Admonitio generalis* of, 18, 18–19n4, 33; asks students to read *carmina* and *epistulae*, 30; capitulary by (803), 103n125; could read but not write, 52n146; court of, 27; —, drew Lombard intellectuals north, 17, 55, 473; exalted learning, 34n73; failed to annex duchy of Benevento, 56; myths, rituals, and symbols imparted sacred aura to, 208n95; palace school of, 27; reformed education, 17, 18–19; reformed notariate, 17; required bishops and abbots to have notaries (805), 62, 107, 108n141; required counts to have notaries (803), 61; said to have sought to emulate great leaders, 26n41; use of bishops, 18–19n4; **people**: respected Paulino of Aquileia, 20; learned grammar from Einhard, 18n11; Paolo Diacono assessed favorably, 23; **places**: at Aachen, emulated Desiderio's palace complex in Pavia, 26n41; exploits sung of, in Treviso (13th c.), 458
- Charles I of Anjou, king of Naples and Sicily, 459, 464
- Charles Martel, 23
- Charles the Bald, 27–28, 91
- Charles the Fat, 17, 55, 69, 73
- charters, 25n136, 143; became more common and more uniform (second half of 10th c.), 101; defined, 100; imperial, 203–204; imperial and papal, 182; in principle, nonnotarial, 63
- Chartres, 41, 113, 146, 324n20, 343
- cheeses, bearing odor of money, 308
- Chelles, nunnery at, 27
- Chiapelli, Luigi, 284n63
- Chieri, communal palace in, 353
- children: advisability of having, 464
- Chirurgia magna*, by Longobucco, 400
- Chirurgia*, by Borgononi, 400
- Chiusa di San Michele, abbey of San Michele in, 136–37, 443
- chivalric ethos: Albertano's ethics countered, 450, 484; as justification for urban violence, 384, 438, 448n13, 450, 484; imperiled communes' capacity for self-defense, 450
- choirboys, 131
- Christ, dual nature of, 156
- Christian love, as basis for civic harmony, 207, 438, 451–52, 453–54, 484
- Christian of Mainz, 445
- Christian of Troyes, 346
- Chrodegang of Metz, 31–35
- Chronica Minorum Ecelini et Alberici fratrum de Romano*, by Maurisio, 445
- Chronica maiora*, by Isidore of Seville, 299
- Chronica monasterii sancti Michaelis Clusini*, 136–37, 443
- chronicles. *See under* histories
- Chronicon Faventinum*, by Tolosano, 445
- Chronicon Pisanum seu fragmentum auctoris incerti*, 443
- Chronicon*, by Parisio of Cerea, 446
- Chrysostom, John, 309, 310n86; cited by Gregory VII, 186n9
- Chuno, bishop of Mantua, 190
- Church councils. *See* councils of the Church
- Church Fathers. *See* ancient Christian authors, Greek and — Latin; *compare* ancient Christian authors
- churches (incl. noncathedral): collegiate, 34–35, 224–25, 277, 479; — schools of, 34, 50, 267, 268, 269, 289; communes held council meetings in, 207; construction of (early 11th c.), 120; liturgy often transmitted by local memory (8th c.), 31; monastic, 187n11, 274n26; proprietary, 87n58; private, 62n185, 160–61n183; rural, 35n78, 62n185; schools in, 18–19; 49n135, 275n31, 280, 286n69; *scriptoria* of, 127; **people**: Landolfo junior forced from his church, 272; **places**: Bologna, 404; Milan, 109–10, 272; Chiusa, 137, 443; Genoa, 449; Lucca, 275n31; Tyre, 308; Metz, 33; Ravenna, 166; Siena, 274n26; **in Francia**: rolls of the dead carried to, 320
- Ciaffi, Andrea, 431n75
- Ciaralli, Antonio, 67n202, 142n108, 172, 235n22, 338n78, 390n27
- Cicero, 127, 135, 193, 195, 241, 242n46, 258n116, 298n25, 333, 421n34, 438, 450, 452, 454, 466; contrasted the language of letter writing and oration, 253n93; medieval image of, 456; praised agriculture as source of wealth, 451; speeches of, 455; **people**: Boncompagno wished to compete with, 414; Gregory VII cited, 186n8; Latini presented as the model citizen, 485; — translated into Tuscan, 455; **places**: copying of manuscripts of, in Francia, 322; **works**: *Ad familiares*, 442; *De inventione*, 95, 144, 146, 155, 254, 423–24, 450, 453, 455; — commentary on, by Victorinus, 146; *De officiis*, 452; *De oratore*, 155; *De senectute*, 448; *In Catilinam*, 257n111; *Philippicae*, 155; *Tòpica*, 94, 146, 153, 158; *Compare Ad Herennium*
- Cilento, Nicola, 90–91n74
- cities: as countervailing powers to territorial princes, 74–75, 111–12, 475; and failure of Peace of God movement in *regnum*, 202n70; centers of political power (from late 10th c.), 71; civil wars in, 203, 479; *civitas* vs. *urbs*, 206n92; grew more wealthy (early 11th c.), 120, 231; Investiture Struggle in, 117, 189–91, 201n67; Latin literacy in, 351–52, 447; manufacturing and trade, 231–32; popular participation in episcopal government in, 206; population growth, 231–32; struggle against Emperor Frederick I, 233–34, 352n4, 478; taxation by, 5n6, 353. *See also* civic consciousness; — panegyric; — patriotism; communes; Constance, Peace of; Lombard League
- citizenship, 183, 206, 450, 454–56, 466, 468, 470–71, 476–77, 483, 484–85
- Civate, 50
- civic consciousness, 455, 463, 467, 484
- civic panegyric, 298–301
- civic patriotism, 42n104, 207–08, 297–302, 303n53, 305, 312, 382, 436, 450, 479, 481, 484, 485; in Padua, 463; left little place for poetry, 297–302; of clerics, 312, 436, 477, 478
- Cividale, 39
- civil law. *See* Roman law
- Cizarella, Pietro, bishop of Padua, 190
- clarity, as desideratum in *ars dictaminis*, 389
- classical literature. *See* ancient pagan authors, Greek and — Latin
- classicism, 299, 323; in Byzantium, 301; in Francia, 318–21; — less classicist in 13th c. than in 12th, 323; in Italian humanism, 381, 384, 439, 441, 457–67, 484–85
- Claudius, bishop of Turin, 85, 86, 295
- Clement II, antipope, 195

Index

- Clement II, pope, 164n199
- Clement III, antipope, 197, 198. *See also* Wiberto, archbishop of Ravenna
- Clement III, pope: nephews of, 386
- clergy, 123–24, 440; and *ars dictaminis*, 7, 279, 478; and ideal of poverty, 117, 160, 161, 162, 186, 476; and legal–rhetorical culture, 181, 429–30; and pleasures of the flesh, 123–24; and Roman law, 270; and theology, 277, 289; as administrators of urban areas, 177; as advocates in ecclesiastical courts, 285–86n68; as authors of histories, 309, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447; as functionaries serving communes, 272–73; — serving ducal government, 111; — serving royal and imperial government, 62n180, 72, 76, 116; — serving the Church, 72, 386; as judges, 87; as legal advocates, 285–86n68; as notaries, 5, 6, 25, 62–63, 65–66, 68, 104–15, 270–71, 372, 473, 474, 483; as objects of popular anger, 188, 476; as part of reading public (13th c.), 382, 481; as participants in *placita*, 101; as poets, 18, 82, 135, 200, 289, 439–41, 443, 457; as preachers, 22, 39n90, 57, 85, 92, 126, 131n59, 156–57, 186–87, 188, 331, 404, 408, 414, 415, 418, 419–20, 422, 476, 482; as private teachers, 8, 280n49, 285, 287, 289, 336, 475, 478; as students receiving degrees, 283–84, 364; as teachers of canon law, 6, 280, 410, 478, 483; — of grammar, 290, 371–72, 373–74; — of handwriting, 36, 268; — of law, 178; — of philosophy, 125; — of primary school, 49n135, 268, 284–89, 290, 371; — of rhetoric, 378; as writers of documents, 4, 6, 60, 63, 68, 104–107, 109; beneficed, 4, 263n141, 270–71, 284, 366, 478; canon law the sole field of intellectual creativity for (12th c.–13th c.), 182, 479; celibacy of, 5, 51, 188, 218, 477, 479; civic patriotism among, 183, 312, 382, 436, 477, 478, 479; concubinage of, 51, 86, 188, 213; consequences of Investiture Struggle for, 224; defined, 5; denounced for corruption, 214; did not compete with laymen, 5–6; did not become a caste, 474–75; did not function as patrons, 176n249; did not monopolize intellectual life, 1; did not monopolize Latin literacy, 104, 113; distinction from laymen, 5, 51–52; — less important in *regnum* than elsewhere, 312; division from laymen widens, 476–77, 483; education of, 4, 5–6, 17, 18–19, 24, 26–42, 44–54, 55, 72, 76, 158, 176–77, 269, 281, 289, 422; efforts to reform, 4, 85–86, 162–63, 186, 207–8, 209, 210, 224–25; employed lay notaries, 104–113; entry into, in late life, 5; expulsion from, 194n46, 198; forbidden to study secular law or medicine, 270–71; formation of textual community among (from late 12th c.), 382, 436, 481, 483; fragmentation of, 478; functional literacy of, under Carolingians, 52–53; — under Lombards, 52; granting of degrees to, 283; handwriting of, 6, 52; hypocrisy of, 438; higher, 5–6, 50–51, 83, 127, 162, 186, 270n8, 476; homosexual practices among, 164; lacked interest in Greek theological tracts, 313; — in traditional book culture, 17, 289, 313; integration of, increases (from 13th c.), 483; intermingled with laymen to carry out business of the diocese, 273, 475, 483; knowledge of ancient literature among, 463; Latin literacy among, 24–25, 51–52, 60, 284–86, 291, 473; — increases, (12th c.), 267, 291; literary and scholarly interests of, 312, 382; lower, 5, 50–52, 268, 371, 372–73, 478; marriage of, 5, 50–51, 119, 127, 162, 163, 164n202, 184, 188, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213n115, 218, 224, 476; married, 5, 86, 372; Milanese, recognizable abroad, 121, 126; no broad textual community among (before late 12th c.), 312, 319–20, 478; opportunities open to, 5; pederastic love poetry by, 82; permitted under Lateran III to maintain benefices while studying elsewhere, 366; primarily responsible for rural education (12th c.), 284; privileges of, 5, 207; prob. barred from notaries' guilds, 372; prohibited from participating in communes' political life, 372; proscription against use of weapons by, 209; recruitment of, discouraged by developments (from early 12th c.), 207; restrictions on teaching by, 263n141; rural, 50–52, 284–86; said to control education (12th c.), 282n155; secular, 27, 28, 158, 162, 320, 321, 419; taxation of, 5n6; two paths for (deep piety vs. legal professionalism), 225, 289, 313, 479; unbeneficed, 289–90, 478; urban, 32n64, 447; use of weapons by, 209; vestments of, 200; **people:** Damiani denounces, for litigiousness, 167; Gregory VII may have stirred up popular feelings against, 211–12; Henry IV attempts to expel Gregory VII from membership in, 194n46; **places:** in Bologna, 372, 483; in Cremona, 276n135; in Milan, 124–28, 271–73; in Padua, 483; in Pisa, 309, 310n85; **beyond the regnum: in Constantinople:** as preachers, 273n19; **in transalpine Europe:** and study of Roman law, 6n8; as preachers, 211–14; as functionaries of royal and imperial government, 18, 24n32, 65n195, 69, 473; as objects of popular anger, 188, 211–14; as writers of documents, 68, 104; dominated intellectual life (from 8th c.), 71–72; monopolized Latin learning, 6–7n8, 69, 75, 104, 113, 145, 319, 410; **in England:** marriage of, 208; **in Francia,** 209, 319; and preaching, 334–36, 408, 415, 418; and Roman law, 3, 270, 336; as patrons, 175, 381; cohesion of, 478; formation of textual community among, 320–21; local resistance to reform among, 212–13; **in Normandy:** marriage of, 208; **in the German lands:** as functionaries of imperial government, 72, 75; peace movements did not seek reform of, 217–18; in Cambrai, 212–13. *See also* archbishops; Augustinians; bishops; Camaldolensians; canons (clergymen); cathedral schools; cathedrals; churches (monocathedral); Investiture Struggle; Italian difference, the; monasteries; parish priests; simony; traditional book culture; and Vallombrosans
- clerical notaries. *See* notaries: clerical
- Clerval, Jules, 146n123
- cloth production, 231
- Cluniac monasteries, 319
- Cluniac reforms, 85, 160–61, 177, 209, 476
- Cluny: abbots of, 176n249; monastery in, 200; — dependencies in *regnum*, 118n5
- Codagnello, Giovanni, 445
- Code, the. *See* under Justinian corpus
- Codex diplomaticus Langobardiae, 38n85&87, 51n144, 62n185, 81n38, 100, 106n135
- Coena Cypriani, by Giovanni Immonide, 56
- coinage, imperial right to, 232
- Colish, Marcia L., 29n51, 94–95n92, 146n126, 264n147, 265n150
- collatio (grammatical figure), 157n168
- Collectio Anselmo dedicata, 67
- Collectio canonum, by Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197, 247, 292
- Collectio canonum, by Cardinal Deusdedit, 197–98, 247
- Colliget, by Averroes, 399
- Collins, Ann R., 149n137
- Cologne, 76, 96, 219
- Colombo, Alessandro, 125n28
- Colombo, Giuseppe, 125n28
- colores rhetorici. *See* rhetoric: rhetorical colors
- Columban, Saint, 27n45, 47n129, 81n40
- commentaries: on *ars dictaminis*, 291; on canon law, 250, 251–52, 345; — by Alger of Liège, 250; — by Ivo of Chartres, 250, 312; — by John the German, 252, 436; — by Sicardo of Cremona, 344–45; — by Stephen of

Index

- Tournai, 343; — by Uguccio, 252, 390–91; on rhetoric, 312; — by Thierry of Chartres, 276n133; on Roman law, 291, 427, 436, 487; — by Azzo, 397, 431–32; — by Gerald of Montpellier, 339, 341; — by Innerio (attrib.), 240–41, 244n153, 312, 342; — by Odolfredo, 363; — by Placentino, 341–42; — by Rogerio, 341, 427; — by the Four Doctors, 241, 342, 427; on the Benedictine Rule, by Hildemar, 48, 49–50; — by ps.-Acro, 48; on the Bible, by Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 292, 293n14, 296–97; — by Atto, 85; — by Bruno of Asti, 296–97; — by Bruno of Würzburg, 149n137; — by Claudius of Turin, 295n12; — by Damiani, 295; — by Donizone, 292–93, 296–97; — by Eriberto of Reggio, 292–93, 296–97; — by Geraldo of Csanád, 134–35; — by Giovanni of Mantua, 292–93, 296–97; — by Hildemar, 48; — by Lanfranco of Bec, 145, 149, 150, 295n12; — by Pietro of Pisa (attrib.), 20n12; — by Rolando of Cremona, 401, 408; on the *Gesta Berengarii*, 81, 82n41; on the *Liber Papiensis*; by Walcausio, 170–71; on the *Libri feodorum*, by Pillio, 245; on the *Lombarda*, 244–45; *razos*, 356; **on ancient authors**, 322, 323n16; on Aristotle, by Alberic (attrib.), 262; — by Averroes, 398–99; — by Boethius, 94, 153, 409n108; — by Giacomo of Venice, 262; on Chrysippus, by Boethius, 153; on Cicero, by Boethius, 153, 158; — by Grillius, 155; — by Victorinus, 146; on Cicero and ps.-Cicero, 423n46; — by Lanfranco of Bec, 144; on Horace, 30, 322; on Johannitus, by Alderotti, 401; on Juvenal, 322; on Lucan, 322; — by Anselm of Laon, 222–23n153; on Priscian, 329n39; — poss. by Lanfranco of Bec, 144; on ps.-Dionysius, by Guglielmo of Lucca, 265; on Statius, 322; — by Anselm of Laon, 222–23n153; on Terence, by Hildemar, 48, 50; on Virgil, 322; — by Anselm of Laon, 222–23n153; — by Servius, 30, 432n82; **on medieval authors**: on Martin of Dacia, by Gentile of Cingoli, 411–12n1; on Rolandino of Padua, by Boattieri, 378n108, 425; — by Pietro of Anzola, 425; — by Rolandino himself, 425. *See also works with titles beginning* *Expositio*
- commerce: Church suspicious of, 451; defended as licit by Albertano, 451, 452, 454
- commercial revolution, the, 230–32, 267
- common life, 33–35, 70, 190, 224–25, 277, 473, 479
- communes, 233, 291; abolished tolls, 232; affirmed identity of city and its government, 183; and Investiture Struggle, 182, 201–7, 476–77; and Peace of God movement, 215; assumed secular authority from counts and bishops, 206; built roads, 232; bureaucracies of, 354, 480; *capitani del popolo* of, 354, 360, 362, 469n86; chancellors of, 469; clerics barred from political life in, 207, 224, 312, 372, 477; consuls of, 202, 203, 234, 352; created archives, 354; created novel needs for regulating personal and institutional interactions, 206, 207; development of, 182, 201–207; elite character of, 182–83, 206, 352; ethical code for, 448–55; expanded and intensified powers formerly held by bishops, 206; expanded control of surrounding countryside (12th c.), 232, 352; factionalism within, 234, 352–53, 450, 455; generated increased demand for document-makers, 360, 480; — increased need for oratory, 482; — increased demand for study of Roman law, 207; invoked *amicitia* and Christian brotherhood, 207, 215; made jurisdictions more complicated, 246; new loci of political power (12th c.), 229; palaces of, 353, 354, 449; papal and imperial leaders sought ties with, 203; Peace of Constance renders de facto autonomous, 234, 352, 448, 477, 479; — strengthens civic identity, 467; *podestà* of, 352, 354, 449; progressively diminished bishops' temporal powers, 477; republican in form, 182–83; rise of, led to fewer lower clergy, 372; sought loyalty of urban masses, 183; taxed peasants in money, 232; use of symbols by, 207; — usurped regalian rights of emperor, 232, 233; warfare among, 234; wider circle of political leadership than in consular government, 362; **places**: Arezzo, 202, 205; Asti, 202, 204, 234; Bergamo, 202, 203; Biandrate, 202, 205; Bologna, 202, 205, 404, 470; Brescia, 202, 205, 233; Como, 202, 205; Crema, 233; Cremona, 202; Florence, 202, 203, 455; Genoa, 203, 355n18; Lucca, 202, 203, 204, 205n87; Mantua, 203n77; Milan, 202, 203, 233, 273, 360; Modena, 203n77, 369; Padua, 462, 463, 470; Piacenza, 233, 234; Pisa, 202, 203, 222; Pistoia, 202, 205, 284n63; Reggio, 369; Siena, 369; Vercelli, 234, 370, 403; **beyond the regnum**: in **Francia**, 215; Amiens, 214, 215n124; Beauvais, 214; Laon, 214–15; Le Mans, 214; Noyon, 214; Saint Quentin, 214; **in the German lands**, 215, 219–21; Cambrai, 213, 219, 220, 221; Metz, 219, 220–21; Valenciennes, 214n123, 220. *See also* citizenship; civic consciousness; — panegyric; — patriotism; Constance: Peace of; histories: communal
- communications, 478
- Como: cathedral chapter in, 37; cathedral school in, 132; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 202, 205; destroyed (1127) by Milanese, 301; *pataria* movement in, 205
- Compagnia della Croce, 469
- Compilationes* (I–V), 434–35
- composition, 12, 29, 30, 168, 255, 257, 334, 355, 388–89, 396–97, 447. *See also* *ars arengandi*; *ars dictaminis*; *ars predicandi*; *stilus altus*; — *Aurelianensis*; — *humilis*; — *obscurus*; *and* — *rhetorica*
- concessions (legal documents), 63
- Concordat of Worms, 218, 221, 239
- Concordia discordantium canonum*. *See* *Decretum*, attrib. to Graziano
- concubinage among clerics, 51, 86, 188, 213
- confraternities, lay, 451n24
- Conrad II, emperor: appointed men from the imperial chapel to Italian bishoprics, 187; as king of Italy, 97; attempted to extend Henry III's agenda of consolidating power to Italy, 119; did not treat Pavia as capital of *regnum*, 169; legislation on feuds (benefices), 245; praised as *vicarius Christi*, 119n7; spent little time in Italy, 120
- Conrad, elder son of Henry IV, 217n133
- Conradin, duke of Swabia, 459, 464
- consanguinity, laws regarding, 166
- Consiglio del fu Giovanni di Simeone of Matelica, 376
- Constable, Giles, 252n91, 253n92
- Constance, 219; Peace of (1183), 206, 229n1, 234, 351, 352, 353, 355, 361, 398, 447, 448, 450, 467, 477, 484
- Constantine, abbot of Saint Symphorien, 176n249
- Constantine I, Roman emperor (the Great), 208n95; Donation of, 98, 165, 200
- Constantino, bishop of Arezzo, 205
- Constantinople, 300; ambassadors to, 309–10; Grosolano of Milan visits, 273n19; hostile relations with Germans (10th c.), 92; Liudprando of Cremona's embassies to, 76n18, 89, 91, 92, 442; Pisan quarter in, 310n87; short poem in praise of (9th c.), 451n118; trading privileges with, 231
- constitutions, 171; episcopal, 284
- consuls of communes, 202, 203, 234, 362
- Contini, Gianfranco, 457n154
- Contra haereticos*, by Alan of Lille, 321n14
- Contra Judeos*, by Fulbert of Chartres, 146

Index

- contracts, 59, 100, 232, 236–37; between commune of Vercelli and professors from Padua, 370; for private education, 278–79, 280–81, 287–88, 359–60; — in the *studium* in Bologna, 370
- Contreni, John J., 451n19
- conversi*, 223, 224n158, 371, 404
- Coronato of Verona, 42
- corpora*, ecclesiastical and secular, 86–87
- Corpus iuris civilis*. See Justinian corpus
- correspondence. See *ars dictaminis*; letter writing; letters
- Corsica: Pisan designs on, 297
- Cortese, Ennio, 169n221, 235n22, 244n54, 245n59, 279n42, 340n89, 342nn96&98
- corti d'amore* (street dramatizations), 356–57
- cosmology, 399
- Costamagna, Giorgio, 60n170, 60n173, 62n185
- Cotta, Landolfo, 110n153, 126
- Council of the Four Hundred (Padua), 379
- councils of the Church: records of, as source of canon law, 197, 199–200; **places**: Turin (876), 36; **beyond the regnum**: southern Francia (late 11th c.–early 12th c.), 210; Aachen (816), 34–35, 37, 38, 51n143, 224, 473; Carthage (401), 51n143; Châlons (813), 35n76; Guastalla (1106), 190; Lateran II (1139), 237n28, 270; Lateran III (1179), 269, 270, 282, 366, 434; Lateran IV (1215), 269, 270, 335, 435; Orange (529), 43; Rheims (1119), 239; Rome (1079), 269; Rome (1084), 194n45. Compare Diet of London; synods
- counts, 233, 321; required by Charlemagne to have notaries (803), 61. See also nobility: local
- Courçon, Robert, 335
- courtesy literature, 453
- courtiers: Latin riddling as activity among, 22; ideals for, 96, 475; — physical beauty, 128; *pulcritudo morum*, 89
- courtly culture, 346–47, 355–56, 357, 381; Compare *litterae et mores*
- courts of law. See *placita*
- Covington, Michael A., 326n26
- Cowdrey, Herbert E.J., 140n102, 185n6, 186n8, 204n78
- Crasso, Pietro, 246n67; educated in a cathedral school, 194; knowledge of Justinian corpus, 195n49; prob. drew knowledge of ancient pagan authors from formal schooling, 487; prob. from Emilia or Lombardy, 194; seldom cited biblical or patristic texts 197; **works**: *Defensio Heinrici IV* of, 192, 194–95, 200
- Crema: commune in, 233
- Cremaschi, Giovanni, 302n53
- Cremascoli, Giuseppe, 390n27, 405n89
- Cremona, 263; Albertano imprisoned in, 449; Adalberto invited to, 280; bishops of, 344, 426; imperial bishop, 203; cathedral canons in, 276n35; — library in, 90; — school in, 39, 276; commune in, 202; histories of, 445, 447; member of Lombard League, 233–34; Pataria movement in, 188n16, 203; priests of, 444; revolts against German rule (10th c.), 75; royal notaries in, 102
- Crescenzo of Iesi, 405
- Crispin, Milo, 143n112
- Crivelli, Uberto (Pope Urban III), 384n2
- Cronaca di Novalesa*, 137–38, 442
- Cronica*, by Salimbene de Adam, 380n121
- Cronica*, by Sicardo of Cremona, 445
- Cronica de origine civitatis Florentie*, 446
- Cronica in factis et circa facta Marchie Trivixane*, by Rolandino of Padua, 379, 402, 446
- Crusades, 231, 441n5; preaching in support of, 334, 415; Albigenian Crusade, 355; First Crusade, 346
- “cult of personality,” 76n17
- culture of the document. See documentary culture
- cultures of the book. See legal book culture and traditional book culture
- Cum sepe contingat* (bull), by Honorius III, 282, 290, 363
- cursive script, 174
- cursum*, 46n123, 127, 156, 334n59, 415
- Cushing, Kathleen G., 197n157
- Cuticella, Leonardo, 379
- Cyprian, 197
- Dalvuto, Andrea, 271
- Damascene, 309
- Damasus II, pope, 164n199
- Dameron, George, 74n6
- Damiani, Pietro, 121–24, 126, 130, 155–59, 263, 271; anti-intellectualism of, 177; — hostile toward pagan learning, 135n75, 158; — repudiated use of dialectic in theology, 150, 154, 158–59, 160, 178, 296; beleaguered by lawsuits, 177; claimed canon law was superior to Roman, 166; attacked imperial education program emphasizing *litterae et mores*, 177, 182; attacked homosexual practices among clergy, 164; denounced liberal arts, 158; elaborate prose style of, 155–58; — fond of eclectic vocabulary, 157; — fond of prose rhyme, 156; envisioned church reform as joint undertaking of emperor and pope, 184; legal knowledge of, 166; letter against jurists of Ravenna, 141; opposed clerical marriage and simony, 163, 476; pietistic outlook of, 117, 155–59; poetry of, 157; prob. drew knowledge of ancient pagan authors from formal schooling, 487; sought to interpret laws *ad sensum*, 166–67; studied law, 167; studied liberal arts, 158; studied rhetoric, 167; terms for teachers of law, 168; traveled widely as young man, 121; vitae composed by, 139; **people**: Cicero as influence on, 158–59; used as source by Donizone, 294; saw Henry III as a champion of church reform, 163–64; explains imperial vs. papal power to Henry IV, 165; Ildebrando of Sovana described by, 165; urges Landolfo senior to keep promise to become a monk, 127n37; supports Pietro Mezzabarba, 187; **places**: *litterarum studia* in Faenza, 122; joined hermitage of Holy Cross at Fonte Avellana, 124; — prior of the hermitage, 158; advanced studies in Parma, 122–24; resided in Pomposa, 137; archbishop of Ravenna, 167, 177; debate about law with *sapientes civitatis* in Ravenna, 166; — early schooling there, 121–22; — returned there to practice law and teach rhetoric, 124; praised Turin for its learning, 132–33; **beyond the regnum**: may have visited Francia, 124n24; **works**: *De die mortis*, 157; *Disceptatio synodalis*, 165, 166; *Expositio mystica historiarum libri Geneseos*, 295; *Liber gomorrhianus*, 164; *Liber gratissimus*, 164; *Vita beati Romualdi*, 161n188, 162–63
- Daniel of Morley, 311n93
- Dante. See Alighieri, Dante
- Danube tribes convert to Christianity (ca. 1000), 101
- ps.–Dares Phrygius, *De excidio Trojae historia* of, 346
- De accentu*, by Bene of Florence, 394n38
- De amore et dilectione Dei*, by Albertano, 449, 450–52
- De anima*, by Aristotle, 398, 408
- De animalibus* (generic medieval title for Aristotle’s zoological works), 398
- De anulo et baculo*, by Rangerio, 193, 200, 292
- De arte loquendi et tacendi*, by Albertano, 449, 452–53
- De bello civili*, by Lucan, 154n159
- De bello Mediolanensium adversus Comenses*, 301
- De caelo*, by Aristotle, 398, 409n108

Index

- De causa Formosiana*, by Vulgario, 58n168
- De conditionibus urbis Padue et peste Guelfi et Gibolenghi nominis* (not extant), by Lovato, 465
- De controversia hominis et fortune*, by Stefanardo, 461
- De corporis et sanguinis Christi*, by Guitmund of Aversa, 139n100, 147
- De decem categoriis*, 150n142
- De destructione Mediolani*, 302
- De dialectica*, by ps.-Augustine, 30
- De divinis nominibus*, by Dionysius the ps.-Areopagite, 265
- De divisione diffinitionum*, by Boethius, 160n181
- De doctrina Christiana*, by Augustine, 135n75
- De dubio accentu*, by Uguccio, 391
- De excidio Trojae historia*, by ps.-Dares Phrygius, 346
- De excommunicatis vitandis, de reconciliatione lapsorum, et de fontibus juris ecclesiastici*, by Bernold of Constance, 247
- De expugnatione civitatis Aconensis*, by Monacho of Caesarea, 441n5
- De finalibus*, by Servius, 155
- De generatione et corruptione*, by Aristotle, 398, 409n108
- De gestis Italiae*, by Mussato, 465
- De honore ecclesiae*, by Placido of Nonantola, 192n34, 193, 199–200, 292
- De immortalitate animae*, by William of Auvergne, 409n111
- De interpretatione*, by Aristotle, 94, 153, 160n181, 409n108
- De inventione*, by Cicero, 95, 144, 146, 155, 254, 423, 453, 455
- De litteris colendis*, 18, 34n73
- De malo et senio*, by Boncompagno, 448
- De materia artis*, by Anselmo of Besate, 129, 151
- De misericordia et iustitia*, by Alger of Liège, 249
- De nuptiis philologiae et Mercurii*, by Capella, 94
- De officiis*, by Cicero, 452
- De oratore*, by Cicero, 155
- De ornamentis verborum*, by Marbod of Rennes, 257
- De otiis imperialibus*, by Gervase of Tilbury, 384n4
- De poenitentia*, by Alan of Lille, 321n14
- De pressuris ecclesiasticis*, by Atto, 85
- De pugna*, by a certain Ugo (not Ugo of Porta Ravegnana), 244n57
- De ratione recte legendi*, by Hildemar of Corbie, 48
- De rebus Laudensibus*, by Otto and Acerbo Morena and a continuator, 304, 444, 446n11
- De regimine et sapientia potestatis*, by Orfino of Lodi, 457n56
- De sancta Maria tractatus*, by Giovanni of Mantua, 293
- De scismate Hildebrandi*, by Wido of Ferrara, 192, 195–96
- De senectute*, by Cicero, 448
- De sophisticis elenchis*, by Aristotle, 242, 310n87, 403
- De stellis fixis*, attrib. to Hermes Trismegistus, 398
- De topicis differentiis*, by Boethius, 153
- De Trinitate*, by Hilary of Poitiers, 265n149
- De verborum significatione*, by Festus: epitome of, by Paolo Diacono, 57
- De victoria quam Genuenses ex Friderico II retulerunt*, by Urso of Genoa, 442
- De vino*, by Morando of Padua, 381
- De viris illustribus*, by Jerome, 125
- death: meditations on, 157, 321, 460–61; state of the soul after, 310n85
- Decades*, by Livy, 461
- decentralization, 73–75, 229, 297, 312
- Decretales*, by Pope Gregory IX, 435, 482
- Decretales*, by ps.-Isidore, 197
- decretals, papal, 252, 366n53, 433–35, 436
- Decretum*, by Burchard of Worms, 246
- Decretum*, by Graziano (attrib.), 197, 200, 237–38n28, 250–51, 280–81, 282n55, 336, 343, 344, 433, 435, 436, 477, 482
- Decretum*, by Ivo of Chartres, 247, 249–50
- Deeds of the Bishops of Metz*, by Paolo Diacono, 22n23
- Defensio Heinrici IV*, by Pietro Crasso, 192, 194–95, 200
- Defensor pacis*, by Marsilio of Padua, 402
- definition: as tool in grammar, 330, 340, 345n113, 396, 413, 430–31; — in law, 345n113; — in rhetoric, 396; — in Roman law, 340, 397, 430–32; — in theology, 264. See also grammar: signification; philology
- Delcorno, Carlo, 420n30
- Deliberatio supra hymnum trium puerorum*, by Geraldo of Csanád, 134–35
- Delumeau, Jean-Pierre, 284n64
- Dereine, Charles, 214n121
- Derivationes*, by Osbern of Gloucester. See *Panormia istar vocabularii*
- description (rhetorical device), 300
- Desiderio, abbot of Montecassino (Pope Victor III), 159, 185
- Desiderio, king of Lombardy, 17–18, 473
- Deucalion and Pyrrha, 82–83
- Deusededit, cardinal, 192, 197–98, 247
- Diacono, Paolo. See Paolo Diacono
- diagrams to help explain canon law, 344–45
- dialectic, 12, 29, 30, 116–17, 145–54, 178, 230, 256, 261n132, 275–76, 277, 376n92, 380n119, 385, 399, 402–07; affirmative and negative arguments, 344; and letter writing, 256, 262; and rhetoric, 7, 8, 117; — distinction between, 396; Aristotelian, 7, 8, 144n118, 149, 153–54, 241–42, 248–49, 262, 334; — *logica nova*, 242, 262, 265, 266–67, 310n87, 311, 318, 323, 397–98, 403; Aristotelian–Boethian, 144n118, 150–51, 155; “Aristotelianized grammar,” 146n126; as independent discipline, 383; as preparation for law, 483; — for medicine, 399, 400, 483; as tool in biblical exegesis, 149–50; — in canon law, 8, 249–50, 251, 262; 344–45; — in grammar, 325, 392n32, 393, 403; in law, 139, 144–45; — in preaching, 336; — in Roman law, 8, 144n118, 242, 251, 262, 340, 428, 483; — in theology, 148–50, 248–49, 265–66, 325, 405, 407, 483; as weapon against heretics, 403–05; Ciceronian, 144–45, 149–50, 151, 241–43, 423–24; development shadowy (first half of 13th c.), 436; elementary, 262–63, 340; emerges as full member of trivium in *regnum* (13th c.), 406, 483; independent courses in, promoted skill in argumentation (from ca. 1200), 424; distrust of, 117, 150, 154, 158–59, 160, 178, 196n55, 296, 402; clerics indifferent to (from 12th c.), 225; *logica vetus*, 144n118, 145–46, 153, 158–59, 160n181, 242, 251, 402–403; mendicant orders promote, 403–406, 409; perhaps more advanced in *regnum* than in transalpine Europe (11th c.), 145, 483; personified, 336; syllogism, 144–45, 149; — hypothetical, 150, 153–54, 159; teachers of, 403; terminology of, employed in glosses on Justinian corpus, 241; treatises on, 276n33; vs. grammar, 94–95, 332; **people**: Abelard applies to theology, 249–50; — he studies, 272; — his influence in, 264, 265, 276n33; Abbo taught, 145, 159; Alberic of Paris and, 262, 385; Alcuin’s text on, 146n123; Anselmo of Aosta’s use of, 150; Anselmo of Baggio (nephew) said to be skilled in, 197; Anselmo of Besate’s knowledge of, 153–54, 155; — he studied, under Drogo of Parma, 128; Atto of Vercelli criticizes, 83–84; Azzo knew the *logica nova*, 242; Bassiano skilled in, 242; Bene of Florence used, 392n32, 393, 412; Berengar of Tours’s knowledge of, 146–48; Boncompagno on, 396, 403; Bonizone of Sutri hostile toward, 160, 196n55; Bruno of Asti repudiates use of, in theology, 296; Damiani repudiates use of, in theology, 150, 154, 158–59, 160, 178, 296; Drogo of Parma’s knowledge of, 150–51, 153–54, 160; Ugo Eteriano

Index

- studied, 309; Fulbert of Chartres's knowledge of, 146; Gerbert of Aurillac as teacher of, 145, 146n123; Geremia of Pomposa educated in, 137; Gherardo of Cremona translates *Posterior Analytics*, 311; author of Gratian I made cogent use of, 248, 249, 250, 251; Guglielmo of Lucca's use of, 265; Gunzo on, 94–95; Irnerio said to have been a logician, 239, 241; Jacopo of Venice translates *logica nova*, 397–98; Landolfo junior studies, 272; Lanfranco of Bec and, 139–40, 144–45, 148–50; Nicholas II proposes to send students to study, with Lanfranco of Bec, 150n141; Pillio skilled in, 242, 345; Placentino argues against use of, in Roman law, 428; Rogerio skilled in, 242, 251n84; Rolando's use of, 264; Sicardo of Cremona's use of, 344–45; Sichelmo studies, under Drogo of Parma, 129; William of Champeaux teaches, 272; **places:** in Pavia, 241–42, 262; in Bologna, 262–63, 403; in Brescia, 406n96; in Vercelli, 403; **beyond the regnum: in transalpine Europe**, 117, 201; **in Francia**, 139, 145–48, 149, 150, 159–60; in Paris, 385, 406–407
- Dialogi*, by Gregory I, 57
- dialogue (genre), 302, 341
- dictamen*, teaching of. *See ars dictaminis*
- Dictys Cretensis (attrib.), *Ephemeris de historia belli Trojani* of, 346
- Diet of London (1107), 208–209
- Digest*, the. *See under* Justinian corpus
- Dilcher, Gerhard, 74n6, 75n8
- Diogenes, 429
- Dionigi, bishop of Piacenza, 188n16, 190
- Dionysius the ps.–Areopagite, 134, 265
- diplomacy, letter writing in, 254
- diplomas, 63
- Disceptatio synodalis*, by Damiani, 165, 166
- Disputatio vel defensio Paschalis papae*, 193, 199
- Disticha Catonis*, attrib. to Dionysius Cato, 193
- Distici d'Ivrea* (poem), 135
- distinctiones*, used with rubrics in canon law, 344n109
- Distinctiones*, by Peter the Chanter, 335
- districti*. *See* immunity, grants of
- Diurni, Giovanni, 142n109, 170n225
- Divina commedia*, by Alighieri, 457
- Doctrinale*, by Alexander of Villedieu, 330–33, 413, 488n3
- documentary culture, 3, 4–6, 50, 70, 472, 474–75; accessible to uneducated, because they still spoke Latin (9th c.), 59; and Roman law, 66–67; clerics as writers of documents, 60, 109; dominated by laymen, 4–5, 113, 115; — by notaries, 5, 68–69, 113, 115; included clerics and laymen, 6; legal book culture developed from, 117, 475; required only practical Latin literacy, 472; role in *regnum's* intellectual development, 59; terminology for describing document-makers, 60, 61n176, 61–62n180, 62–63, 101–103, 104–108, 110, 111; under Carolingians, 17, 25–26, 59–69, 70; under Lombards, 17, 24–25, 70; under Ostrogoths, 24; under Ottonians, 100–15, 474; use of formulas, 59, 253; vs. traditional book culture, 6; — current historiography minimizes difference, 68; **places: transalpine Europe** (9th c.), 68–69. *See also ars dictaminis; ars notarie; legal book culture; notaries*
- Dod, Bernard G., 310n87
- Dodone, imperial bishop of Asti, 204
- Dolcini, Carlo, 194n49
- Dominicans, 401, 407–409; in Bologna, 403, 405–406; preaching became the defining activity of, 418; schools of, 370n80; trained at Paris, 266. *See also mendicant orders; compare* Augustinians; Franciscans
- dominium utile* (in feudal law), 246n65
- Donation of Constantine, 98, 165, 200
- donations, 236
- Donatus (9th c.), bishop of Fiesole, 46, 55n155
- Donatus, Aelius, 4, 57, 259–60, 261, 324, 380, 414
- Donatus*, by Mayfredo of Belmonte, 396n145, 413, 414
- Dondaine, Antoine, 408n107
- Donizone of Canossa, 274n24, 292, 294–95, 296, 347, 354
- Dorna, Bernard, 429–30, 432
- Draco Normannicus*, by Stephen of Rouen, 322n14
- Dresner, Albert, 132n61, 133n64
- Dressler, Fridolin, 124n24
- Drogo *grammaticus*, archdeacon of Paris, 123n22
- Drogo of Metz, 27
- Drogo *philosophus*, logician in Parma (11th c.), 123, 124, 128–29, 150–51, 153–54, 155, 160
- Dudo of Saint Quentin, 176n249
- duels, judicial, 69n208, 75n10
- dukes of Normandy, as patrons, 175–76n249
- Dungal, 39n90, 40n92, 55n155; his school (in Pavia), 39, 40n93, 46, 49n135, 80
- Durand, French bishop, from Auvergne, 321
- dyestuffs, 231
- earthquake (Pisa, 1117), 300
- Eastern emperors, 92, 300, 301
- Eberhart, count (the Bearded), counsellor to Henry IV, 185
- Ecerinis*, by Albertino Mussato, 463
- economic complexity increases (12th c.), 207
- economic growth, 369; (from mid-10th c.), 101, 276–77, 474; in 11th c., 167, 173, 177, 214, 475; in 11th c. and 12th c., 182, 201n67; in 12th c., 229, 230, 291; must be constrained by Christian love, 452. *See also* commercial revolution
- Edict of Olona (Lothar I, 825), 35, 40, 46
- Edictum Rotari*, 66
- editing, importance of, for learning law, 178
- education, advanced, 3, 4, 7, 40, 53, 55, 411; and earning of degrees, 283–84, 364; and laymen, 351, 483; growth in (after 1180), 351; in arts, 36, 370; in calligraphy, 4; in cathedral schools, 50, 53–54, 55, 56, 81, 127, 268, 277, 289; in dialectic, 30; — little interest in (12th c. and 13th c.), 266, 277, 311; in grammar, 47, 81, 95, 131, 259–60, 268, 273, 277, 289, 324, 411–12, 468, 469–70, 484; in history, 277, 289; in literature, 4, 49n135, 81, 268, 277, 281, 289; in music, 36; in philosophy, 49n135; in poetry, 7, 28, 29, 30, 45, 78, 81; in rhetoric, 30, 469–70, 484; itinerant students sought out (11th c.), 121; notaries provided, 484; private, 277–79, 289, 484; under Carolingians, 50, 53–55, 56; — no effort to sponsor, in *regnum* 17; **people:** Enrico of Francigena provides, 279; Giordano of Clivo's, 272; Landolfo junior's, 271–73; Lovato's, 468–70; Pillio of Medicina provides, 279; Rolandino of Padua's, 470; **places:** in Bologna, 271, 277–78, 366; at Civate, 50; in Ivrea, the bishop to provide personally, 40; in Milan, 125–26; in Modena, 279; in Novara, 81; in Padua, 469–70, 484; in Pavia, 131; — at San Pietro in Ciel d'Oro, 49n135, 131–32; at Nonantola, 138n95; in Turin, 132–33; **beyond the regnum: in southern Italy**, 57–59; **in transalpine Europe**, 6n8; in dialectic, 266; under Carolingians, centered in monasteries, 17, 27–29; **in Francia**, 271–73; development of competitive, hierarchical system of, 323–24; in grammar, 323–33, 411–12, 414; in Paris, 271, 272, 323–24; **in German lands:** in Würzburg, 81; **works:** *Ad Herennium* and Cicero's *De inventione* and, 95; *Ars grammatica*, by Papias, and, 260, 324; *Donatus*, by Mayfredo of Belmonte, and, 413, 414; *Institutiones grammaticae*, by Priscian, and, 95, 259–60, 325–26, 329;

Index

- Polipticum*, by Atto, and, 85n49. *See also* dialectic; grammar; law, canon; law, Roman; medicine; rhetoric; *studia*; theology; universities; *compare* education, elementary; education, intermediate
- education, elementary, 30, 49–50, 284–89, 358, 371, 411; and literacy, 70, 122, 158, 269, 480; and liturgical performance, 5–6, 7, 31, 34–37, 40–41, 70; clerics as instructors in, 268, 287, 289, 290, 371, 377; — parish priests, 268, 286, 371; for girls, 50; in arithmetic, 34; in Camaldolensian program, 162; in cathedral schools, 7, 277; in grammar, 34, 122, 132, 277, 287–88, 358, 376, 377; in mathematics, 122; in monasteries, 49–50; in music, 34, 36; laymen as instructors in, 268, 287, 290, 362, 377; — as students of, 286; memorization in, 358; rural, 268, 284–86, 289, 371; under Carolingians, 30, 31, 34–37, 40–41; urban, 287, 289, 371; **people**: Atto restricts teaching by nuns and laymen, 49, 284; Damiani describes, 122, 358n28; Glaber's, 80n33; Hildemar on, 50; Landolfo senior describes, 125–26; Rather enumerates options for obtaining, 49; **places**: between Arezzo and Siena, 284–86, 290; in Genoa, 287–88, 359–60; in Milan, 125–26. *See also* grammar; liturgy; music; *compare* education, advanced; education, intermediate
- education, intermediate, 5–6, 411, 480; in cathedral schools, 7, 49, 371–72; in churches, 49n135; in dialectic, 151, 242, 262–63, 277, 402–403; in grammar, 116, 242, 259–61, 267, 268, 277, 281, 286, 290, 312, 340, 351, 358n29, 359, 362, 369, 371–72, 376–77, 463, 477, 478, 480–81, 484, 488, 490; in handwriting, 34; in monasteries, 50; laymen as instructors in, 267, 268, 286, 290, 362, 371–72, 376–77, 478; — as students of, 484; parish priests as instructors in, 267; private, 267, 481; **places**: between Arezzo and Siena, 362; in Bologna, 133, 480–81; **beyond the regnum: in Francia**, 340; **works**: *Ars grammatica*, by Donatus, 259, 324; *Doctrinale*, by Alexander of Villedieu, and, 330–33, 413; *Gracismus*, by Évrard of Béthune, 330–33, 413; *Janua*, 260–61, 266, 289, 324, 390, 436; *Liber tam de Donatus quam de Prisciano*, by Paul of Camaldoli, 390n26; Remigius, 261, 324. *See also* *ars arengandi*; *ars dictaminis*; *ars notarie*; *ars predicandi*
- education, private, 50, 141, 487; advanced, 277–79, 289, 484; allowed laymen and perhaps unbenevolent lower clergy to earn a living, 478; clerics as teachers in, 8, 280n49, 285, 287, 289, 336, 475, 478; contract for, 278–79, 280–81, 287–88, 359–60; — for enrollment in the *studium* in Bologna, 370; expansion of (12th c.), 267; growing market for, 478; in *ars dictaminis*, 268, 279–80, 378, 478; in canon law, 6, 201, 235, 268, 280–81, 478; — by contract, 281; in grammar, 267, 281, 287, 371, 478; in law, 267, 268, 275n27; in Lombard law, 475; in rhetoric, 371, 469; in Roman law, 6, 7, 201, 237–39, 267, 268, 278–79, 280n49, 378, 475, 478; increase in (12th c.), 291, 478; intermediate, 267, 481; itinerancy of teachers, 279–80; laymen as students in, 50, 222, 229, 267; — as teachers of, 7, 8, 48, 49, 168, 267, 268, 280n49, 286–90, 362, 371, 376–80, 475, 478; practical value of, 278; terminology for identifying students of, 278n38; vs. cathedral education, 235, 281, 475; **places**: in Bologna, 235, 290, 370, 378, 469; — *societates* of students in, 279, 290, 365
- Egbert of Liège, 123n22, 151
- Eginon of Reichenau, 41–42
- Einhard, biographer of Charlemagne, 18n1
- Elegia*, by Enrico of Settimello, 301, 354–55, 439–41, 442, 450, 484
- Elementaria*, by Papias, 144, 330
- Elempert, bishop of Arezzo, 79, 130
- Elipando of Toledo, 20
- elites: audiences for written work as, 7, 195n50; clerical, 5–6, 83–100, 113, 176, 177, 186; — and canon law, 182, 266; — under Carolingians, 26, 31; lay, 177, 475, 476; lay–clerical, 25, 177; local, 59, 112, 118–19, 177, 474; — judicial, 102–03, 131, 169, 361; — notarial, 361; Roman lawyers as, 266; royal judges as, 475; royal notaries as, 115, 475; rural, 286; urban, 206, 207, 305, 356, 447, 479–80; — appeal of French literature to, 356, 480; — communes controlled by, 182–83, 206, 234, 352; — destabilization of, after Peace of Constance, 351, 352, 356, 361–62, 420, 448, 476, 479–80; **places**: in Arezzo, 205; in Biandrate, 205n88; in Pavia, 115, 131, 169, 475; **beyond the regnum: in Francia**, 113 eloquence, 11, 96, 126, 334, 455, 470n91; Ciceronian manuals as aids to developing, 423–24; Lombardy said to be the fount of, 78; a simplified form, for *ars dictaminis*, 259; **people**: Boncompagno and, 396, 418, 422; Gregory VII's, 186; Latini translates Cicero's, 455; Placentino's, 342–43
- Emilia, merchants of, 231
- Endres, Joseph A., 135n75
- Ennodius, Magnus Felix, bishop of Pavia, 125
- Enrico, canon of Pisa, prob. author of the *Liber Maiolichinus*, 299
- Enrico of Francigena, 333
- Enrico of Settimello, 319, 439–41; *Elegia* of, 301, 354–55, 439–41, 442, 450, 484, 489
- enthymemes, 7, 144, 159
- epigraphy, 19, 25
- Epiphanius of Cyprus, 310
- episcopal constitutions, in Spain, 284
- Epistola ad Augienses*, by Gunzo, 77, 93–96
- Epistola ad Michaellem*, by Wido of Ferrara, 131
- epistolography. *See* *ars dictaminis*; letter writing; letters
- Epistulae*, by Horace, 294, 445
- Epistulae ex Ponto*, by Ovid, 445
- epitaphs, 19n9, 22, 43, 77n19, 298, 321, 442
- Epitoma Prisciani*, by Gautbert, 78
- Epitome Codicis*, the, 171
- Epitome exactis regibus*, 340
- Epitome in Historiarum Philippicarum Pompeii Trogi*, by Justinus, 83n46, 461
- Epitome Juliani*, 67, 155n164, 337n75
- Epodes*, by Horace, 293
- equality, human, 468
- equipollency, 148, 149n136
- equity: as transcendent legal principle, 339; in Roman law, 243–44
- Erchemperto, continuator of the *Historia Langobardorum*, 57n159
- Érec et Énide*, by Christian of Troyes, 346
- eremitic life, 161–62
- eremitic orders. *See* Camaldolensians and Vallombrosans
- Eriberto d'Intimiano, archbishop of Milan, 97
- Eriberto, bishop of Modena, 190
- Eriberto, bishop of Reggio, 189, 292–93, 296
- Erpo of Münster, 216
- Este family, 355
- Estensi family, 462
- Eteriano, Leo and Ugo, 240, 309–10
- eternity of the world, 401, 408, 409
- ethopoeia* (as *progymnasma*), 30
- Etymologiae*, by Isidore of Seville, 134
- etymology, 330; as tool in canon law, 345; — in grammar, 28–29, 395; — in Roman law, 427; **people**: Atto uses, 85n48; Enrico of Settimello uses, 440
- Eucharist, 147–48, 150

Index

- Eugenius II, pope, 35, 36n80, 310
 Eugenius III, pope, 384n2, 434
 Eutropius, Flavius, 22
 Everett, Nicholas, 60n173, 66n200
 Évrard of Béthune, 331, 332, 333, 413, 488n3
Exceptio compendiosa de divinitus inspirata scriptura sive argumentum orthodoxe fidei, by Mosè del Brolo, 310
Exceptiones Petri, 338–39
exceptores, 24
 excommunication: of German bishops (1076), 183, 185; of Milanese archbishops, 189; **people**: of Henry IV by Gregory VII (1076), 183, 185; of Philip I by Urban II, 210n108
 exegesis. *See* Bible: exegesis of
exemplum (grammatical figure), 7, 157n168
Exceptiones Petri, 338, 339
exordia. *See* under rhetoric
expolitio (rhetorical device), 300
Expositio epistolarum s. Pauli, by Atto, 295
Expositio in librum Papiensem, 140–42, 143–44, 170–71, 242–43
Expositio in Pentateuchum, by Bruno of Segni, 296n119
Expositio in Psalmos, by Oddone of Asti, 296n20
Expositio in septem psalmos poenitentiales, by Eriberto of Reggio, 292, 293n4
Expositio in Summam Rolandini, by Boattieri, 378n108
Expositio mystica historiarum libri Genesios, by Damiani, 295
 Ezzelino III da Romano, 381, 402, 446, 447, 462
- Faba, Guido, 259, 378, 421, 423n43, 483
 Fabius Maximus, 298n25, 301
 fable, 30, 96, 97, 273, 301
fābliaux, 346n115
 Faenza, 122, 130, 447
 faith and reason in tension, 400–401
 Fano, bishop of, 138n96
 al-Fārābī, Abū Naṣr Muḥammad, 329n43, 398
 Fardolfo, 18, 19, 27n44
 Farfa, 132, 192n34, 193
 Fasoli, Gina, 9, 44n115, 133n66, 201n67
Fastii, by Ovid, 445
 fasting, 308
 fathers of the Church. *See* ancient Christian authors; ancient Christian authors, Greek; *and* ancient Christian authors, Latin
 fear said to destroy urban peace, 452
 Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 128n43
Fecunda ratis, by Egbert of Liège, 151
 Felix of Urgel, 20
 Fergil (Irish monk), 27n44
 Fermo, cathedral school in, 39
 Fernando of Lisbon (Saint Anthony of Padua), 404
 Ferrara, 391, 462
 Ferrara, Roberto, 360n34
 Ferrari, Mirella, 47n129, 273n19
 Ferriani, Maurizio, 263n140
 Festus, Sextus Pompeius, 57
 feuds (i.e., benefices), 245, 246n65
 feudal princes, 234, 355
 Ficker, Julius, 233n15
 Fiesole, 41; cathedral school in, 46, 132
 figurative language, 417
 figures of speech, 57–58, 85n48
 figures of thought, 85n48
Fiore di rettorica, by Giamboni, 423
 Fisher, Craig H., 298n26
 Flaccus, Valerius, 154n159
 Fleckenstein, Josef, 75n11, 96n97
 Fleury, monastery at, 145, 319n6
 Fliche, Augustin, 87n59, 164n199, 184n3, 185n6
 Florence: bishops of, 187, 440; Black's use of MSS. in, 10, 487–91; cathedral school in, 39, 132; chancery of, 417; commune in, 202, 203, 455; education in grammar in, 132; exceptionalism of, 489; histories of, 445, 446, 447; libraries in, 488–90; local nobility and, 206n92, 353n5; notaries in, 102; population of, 462n171; sought to reconcile canon and Roman law on degrees of consanguinity, 166; **people**: Bene sought to become a cleric and teach in, 374n89; Enrico of Settimello and Monacho of Caesarea met in, 441n5; Latini sought to create civic consciousness in, 455; Vallombrosans stir up populace against Mezzabarba, 187
Flores grammaticae, by Gentile of Cingoli, 377n102
Flores rhetorici, by Alberico, 254–55
Flores veritatis grammaticae, by Bertoluccio di Bondi, 377n105
 florilegia, 12, 90, 146, 154, 171, 296n115, 309, 310, 330, 342, 442
 Fonseca, Cosimo D., 35n78
 Fonte Avellana, hermitage of, 124, 158, 162, 319
 food supply, and enrollment in *studia*, 370
 Forchielli, Giuseppe, 49n138
 forgeries, 98, 105n129
 forgiveness as civic virtue, 453–54
 Formosus, pope, 58n168
Formularium tabellionum, 236–37n25, 424n49
 Fornasari, Giuseppe, 20n15, 51n143
 fornication, femoral, 164
 Fortunatianus, Consultus, 30
 Fortunato, Saint (bishop of Fano), 138n96
 Fortunatus, Venantius, 125
 “Four Doctors,” the (Bolognese jurists), 238, 241, 242, 243, 244n57, 427; successors to, 251; interpolated reference to, 304n62. *See also* Bulgaro; Jacopo; Gosia, Martino; *and* Ugo of Porta Ravegnana
 Four Hundred, Council of (Padua), 379
 Fournier, Paul, 247n69
Fragmentum auctoris incerti, 300n39
 Francisc, Gui, 337, 338n77
 Francesco, Saint, of Assisi, 404n81
 Francia, 154; absence of notaries in, 339; as destination for advanced study of Latin letters and theology (early 12th c.), 271; biblical exegesis in, 222; bishops in, 209; canon law in, 435; Carolingian, 320; cathedral schools in, 215, 319; certification of teachers in (13th c.), 283; churchbuilding in, 120; cities becoming richer (early 11th c.), 120; clerics in, 209; clerics and practice of law in, 270; communes in (11th–12th c.), 210; decline of interest in ancient Latin literature (by 1200), 317–18; defined, 13; hagiographies produced in (11th c.), 175n247; imported approaches to law and letter writing from *regnum* (12th c.), 317; increasing interest in ancient Greek literature (by 1200), 318; Investiture Struggle in, 209–15; kings of, 321; limited social mobility in, 319; literary and scholarly achievement, 317–47; — home to ascendant intellectual culture (by late 12th c.), 317; local nobles in, 209; much Latin literature produced in (late 11th – early 13th c.), 318; popular opinion in (11th c.), 210; princes sought to consolidate domains, 475; Roman law in, 336–44, 384; rural economy of, 319; sale of teaching licenses in, 282; scholars' knowledge of ancient pagan literature (13th c.), 332; textual community among clerics in, 319–21, 381–82, 478; theology in, 222, 263–64; vernacular literature in, 318, 346–47; **places**: ties to Bologna (late 12th c.), 386; **northern Francia**:

Index

- intellectual revival of (11th c.), 176; poets in, 441;
 “Renaissance of the Twelfth Century” in 176; **southern Francia**: lawyers in, 116. Compare Gaul
- Francigena, Enrico, 255n103, 256, 257–58, 278n39, 279; a student of, 262
- Francis, Saint, of Assisi, 404n81
- Franciscans, 266, 404, 405, 418. See also mendicant orders
- Franco-Venetian (dialect), 357n24
- Franconia, 212n111
- Fransen, Gérard, 197n57
- Fredborg, Karen M., 275n33, 336n71
- Frederick, archdeacon of Liège (11th c.), 164
- Frederick of Antioch, 457–58n56
- Frederick of Lorraine (Pope Stephen IX), 120n9
- Frederick I, emperor (Barbarossa), 447; *Authentica habita* of (decree, 1158), 281, 363, 365n51; deeds in *regnum* (1153–68), 304–05, 444; efforts to establish sovereignty over communes, 233, 291; 353n18; imposed “*podestà*” on rebellious cities, 352n14; cities struggle against, 478; legislation on feuds (benefices), 245; protects study abroad, 281, 363; sought to reestablish imperial power in *regnum* (from 1150s), 229, 232–33; **places**: expells from Bologna students who came from anti-imperialist cities, 263; contends against Milan, 302–03; destroys Milan (1162), 233, 302, 305
- Frederick II, emperor: a constitution by, 364; efforts to annul Peace of Constance, 450; letter to, from Honorius III, 416; Lombard League revived to resist, 449; requires all medical students to have studied dialectic, 399, 403; returns from Holy Land (1231), 449; said to be restoring glory of ancient Rome in Italy, 449; *stilus rhetoricus* and, 415, 416; **places**: besieges Brescia (1238), 401, 449; Genoa defeats, 442, 457
- Frederick III, emperor, 472
- Fried, Johannes, 168n219, 279n42
- friendship, 279, 452; Alcuin’s, for Paolino, 201n16; Albertano on, 448, 452; Boncompagno on using obscurity to communicate within, 397; Lovato and Mussato on, 464
- Frova, Carla, 369n72
- Fruittuaria, monastery of (Ivrea), 99, 161
- Fulbert of Chartres, 145–46
- Fumagalli, Vito, 72n11
- Gabotto, Ferdinando, 287n76
- Galen, 309, 397, 400
- Galvano, son of Rainieri di Gerardo Albriconi, 376n92
- Gamberini, Roberto, 96n97
- Gandolfo, bishop of Reggio, 189
- Gandolfo (canonist and theologian, 12th c.), 263–64
- Ganshof, François L., 68n206
- garamantes*, 387, 430. Compare *grammantes*
- Gaspary, Adolfo, 9, 10
- Gastaldelli, Ferruccio, 264n147, 276n34
- Guastalla, Council of (1106), 190
- Gaul, 154, 320, 322n16
- Gautbert, author of *Epitoma Prisciani*, 78
- Gavardo, 449
- Gavinelli, Simona, 45n119
- Gellius, Aulus, 193, 432n82
- Genoa: and crusade against Muslims, 304; chancellors of, 444; civil war in, 203; commune in, 203, 355n18; histories of, 443–44, 445, 446, 447; maritime trade of, 230; notaries’ apprenticeship in, 287–88; — education in, 359; trade with eastern Mediterranean (from late 11th c.), 231; victory over Frederick II, 442, 457; **people**: Albertano in, 449
- Gentile of Cingoli, 376n93, 377, 401, 406, 411–12
- Geoffrey, bishop of Lincoln, 385n10
- Geoffrey of Rheims, 176n249
- Geoffrey of Vinsauf, 259, 331, 375, 385, 388–89, 393n33
- Geoffrey V Plantagenet, count of Anjou (the Handsome), 322n14
- Geographica*, by Guido of Pisa, 299
- geography (genre), 299
- geometry, 41, 275–76
- Georgics*, by Virgil, 293, 294
- Gerald II, bishop of Cambrai, 212–13
- Gerald of Barry, 429n69
- Gerald of Montpellier, 337, 338, 339, 341, 425
- Geraldino del fu Enrico of Reggio, 375–76n92
- Geraldo, bishop of Csanád, 134–35
- Gerard, abbot of Saint Jean de Montierneuf, in Poitiers, 321
- Gerardino del fu Enrico of Reggio, 376
- Gerardo of Fracheto, 407n100, 409n109
- Gerbert of Aurillac (Pope Sylvester II), 52n147, 54n151, 79, 98, 121–22, 145–46
- Gerì of Arezzo, 448n13
- Geremia, abbot of Pomposa, 137
- German lands, 59; bishoprics in, retained by reforming popes, 120; bishops of, 185, 216–18; clerics in cathedrals monopolized writing function in, 104; communes in, 212, 213, 215, 219–21; copying of MSS. in, 53–54, 79n27, 322n16; defined, 13; intellectual production in, under Salians, 175–76; Investiture Struggle’s ruinous effects in, 183, 207, 216–21, 223, 476; lack of peace movements in, 218–19; nobles of, said to have little interest in studying law, 167; Ottonian and Salian emperors as patrons of letters in, 175; Ottonian educational program in, 55, 75–79, 93, 474; southern, school of canon law in, 343–44, 345, 426; terminology for describing teachers in, 41; union of, with *regnum*, under Otto I, 71–75, 475; **people**: Aimeric of Ciel d’Oro as tutor to future Henry III in, 132; Anselmo of Besate in, 129, 151; Frederick I’s governing policy in, 232–33; Gunzo goes to teach in, 93, 94; Henry II strove to consolidate imperial power in, 119; Leo of Vercelli perhaps educated in, 175n246; Liudprando began writing *Antapodosis* in, 91; — delivers sermon in, 92; — may have met Rather in, 90n70; Stefano of Novara teaches in, 80
- Germans, *natio* of, in Bologna, 365n52
- Gervase of Tilbury, 384
- Gesta archiepiscoporum Mediolanensium*, by Arnolfo, 127, 128, 443
- Gesta Berengarii imperatoris* (poem), 81
- Gesta Chuonradi imperatoris*, by Wipo, 119n7
- Gesta ecclesiae Romanae contra Hildebrandum*, by Beno, 198
- Gesta Federici I imperatoris in Lombardia*, 304–05, 444, 445
- Gesta Florentinorum*, by Sanzانونe (i.e., “Anonymous”), 445
- Gesta Guillelmi ducis*, by William of Poitiers, 140n102
- Gesta obsidionis Damiate*, by Codagnello, 445
- Gesta Ottonis*, by Liudprando of Cremona, 442
- Gesta per Federicum Barbamrubeam*, 302–03
- Gesta triumphalia per Pisanos facta*, 300n39, 443
- Geyl, Paul, 279n44
- al-Ghāzalī, 398, 409n108
- de Ghellinck, Joseph, 249n75, 254n95, 318n2, 331n53
- Gherardi, Luciano, 133n66
- Gherardo of Cremona, 311, 375, 398
- Gherardo of Modena, 419
- Ghibellines, 370, 417, 469
- Giacomo of Venice, 262
- Giamboni, Bono, 423

Index

- Giansante, Massimo, 468n85
- Giberto, archbishop of Ravenna (later Clement III, antipope), 187n15
- Gibson, Margaret, 95n96, 145n120, 149n138, 150n142
- Gideon defeats the Midianites, 298
- Giesebrecht, Wilhelm, 8n9
- Gilbert (canonist, 13th c.), 434
- Gilbert of Poitiers, 265, 324n20
- Gilduin, abbot of Saint Victor, 265
- Gimignano, Saint, 130, 306–07
- Giordano of Clivio, archbishop of Milan, 189n19, 272
- Giordano of Pisa, 420
- Giovanni, abbot of Nonantola, 138n96
- Giovanni del fu Jacobino of Vicenza, 376
- Giovanni di Bonandrea, 375n91, 377, 378, 379n110
- Giovanni di Consilio da Matelica, 376n93&97
- Giovanni di Miglio degli Spigliati of Figline, 376n93, 377
- Giovanni of Cremona (teacher of grammar and notary in Padua, 13th c.), 379
- Giovanni of Faenza, 251
- Giovanni of Mantua, 292–93, 296
- Giovanni of Parma, 406
- Giovanni of Vicenza, 419
- girls: education of, 50, 268
- de' Girolami, Remigio, 456
- Giuliano of Volpiano, 99, 161
- Glaber, Ralph, 78, 80n33, 99n109, 120, 176n249
- Glenn, Jason K., 28n18
- Glossa Pistoiese*, 67n202
- glossaries. See lexicons
- glossators of Bologna, 241–44, 251–52, 337, 339–40, 344, 425
- glosses, 488, 490–91; on Justinian corpus, 240; on the *Lombarda*, 245
- God: judgment of, 157; omnipotence of, 159; visions of, 308; will of, 159n181
- Godman, Peter, 26n41
- Goffart, Walter, 22n23
- Golinelli, Paolo, 305n69
- Gonsalvus Gonizzii, Spanish teacher of grammar (12th-c. Bologna), 376n93
- Gorman, Michael M., 136n84
- Gosia, Martino, 238, 243–44, 280, 338, 339, 339n84, 340n89. See also “Four Doctors,” the
- Gosia, Ugolino, 278n39, 363–64, 367
- Gothic script, 490
- Gotofredo, archbishop of Milan, 189
- Gottefredo, imperial bishop of Lucca, 189, 200
- Gottschalk of Orbais, 43, 44
- Gouron, André, 336–37n72, 337n75&77, 340n89, 341n94, 346n114, 429n67
- Grabmann, Martin, 411n1
- Gracismus*, by Évrard, 330–33, 413, 488n3
- Graham, Angus, 455n46
- grain prices, 232n9
- grammantes*, 387, 389–90, 394, 395. Compare *garamantes*
- grammar: 458; advanced, 47, 81, 95, 131, 177, 259–60, 268, 273, 277, 289, 324, 411–12, 468, 469–70, 481, 484; — culminated in study of ancient Latin literature, 428; — *studia* systematize curriculum in, 480–81; — threatened by rise of legal studies (from early 12th c.), 178; — ultimately intended to elucidate Bible and Church fathers, 31; ancient view of, 29; and *ars dictaminis*, 230, 259, 267, 385; and *ars notarie*, 173, 359; and *ars predicandi*, 422; and Carolingian educational program, 28–29, 30–31; and communal histories, 447; and dialectic, 94–95, 402, 403, 406; and law, 312, 482; and letter writing, 256; and literacy, 28; and literature, 230, 273; and Lombard law, 131; and philosophy, 412; and poetry, 7, 28, 29, 30, 45, 78, 81, 437; and rhetoric, 29–30, 168, 230, 256, 262, 267, 312, 333, 371, 373, 374n89; and Roman law, 131, 242, 340, 384–97, 427–32; and theology, 277; and traditional book culture, 7, 176, 178, 230; and universal principles of human language, 412; as a science, 329n43, 386; as preparation for becoming a notary, 480; claimed a new supervisory role over all disciplines, 333; clerics as teachers of, 290, 371–72, 373–74; defined, 28–29; dominated Italian education (to late 11th c.), 30–31, 72; definition as tool in, 330, 340, 345n113, 396, 413, 430–31; elementary, 34, 122, 132, 277, 287–88, 358, 376, 377; etymology, as tool of Roman law, 427; examples drawn from classical sources, 413, 414; exegesis as branch of, 295; expansion of education in (from 1220s), 382, 487; explanation by *causa inventionis* in, 326; figures of, 157n168; French scholars of, in regnum, 384, 385; Greek, 310–11; impact of modernist French approaches, 332, 333, 383, 384–97, 411–14, 428, 481; in cathedral schools, 35, 44, 81, 174, 178, 201, 259–61, 266, 268, 269–70, 275, 276, 277, 286, 287n72, 289, 475; in church schools, 116, 269–70; intermediate, 116, 242, 259–61, 267, 268, 277, 281, 286, 290, 312, 340, 351, 358n29, 359, 362, 369, 371–72, 376–77, 463, 477, 478, 480–81, 484, 488, 490; Irish monks as scholars of, 27; Italians admired for (late 10th c.), 78; laymen as teachers of, 286–90, 362, 371–72, 373–74; lexicography, 427; manuals of, 230, 259–61, 266, 275, 289, 324–33, 380, 385n9, 390–92, 396n45, 411, 412–13, 414, 436, 439, 481, 488; methodologies of, 28–29; more advanced in regnum than in German lands (late 10th c.), 76; notaries as teachers of, 287–88, 362; — demand training in, 351; number, 413; parts of speech, 58, 259, 261, 325, 326, 327, 328–29, 413, 431; Pavian notaries owed superiority to skill in, 116; pietistic reformers discouraged study of, 178; prescriptive, 481; private education in, 267, 281, 286–90, 478; *progymnasmata* in, 29–30; promoted by diffusion of cathedral schools, 72; semantics, 325–26, 328, 329; sentence analysis *vs.* speech analysis, 329; sentence construction, 436; signification, 326–27, 392–93, 393n33, 396n45, 412, 413, 428, 431; subject and predicate, 325, 328–29; *summae* in, 435, 482; syntax, 29n51, 327, 328, 330–31, 333, 386, 390, 396, 412, 427, 428, 481; — as tool in Roman law, 427; — not covered by textbooks (to mid-12th c.), 324–26; — studied in modernist speculative French approach, 386; widespread availability of education in (13th c.), 484; **people**: Alcuin sees as the basis for all letters, 28; Anselmo of Besate’s knowledge of, 154–55; Atto would have distrusted, 84; Aubert of Béziers and tie to French legal studies, 340; Azzo responds to new French grammarians’ interest in signification, 431; Bene on, 393; — as teacher of, 394n38; — disparages Boncompagno as teacher of, 398n38; Blund may have taught in Bologna, 385; Boncompagno distinguishes from rhetoric, 395–97; Geoffrey of Vinsauf teaches in Bologna, 385; Gunzo’s gaffe concerning, 93; subsumes history, according to Isidore, 28n50; Placentino declares independence of Roman law from, 428; **places**: in Bergamo, 276; in Bologna, 374, 375–77, 378, 380, 384–85, 386, 467–68, 469–70; — laymen as teachers of, in *studium*, 483; — lawyers show interest in modernist French approach, 431n75; at Montecassino (late 9th c.), 58–59; in Padua, 379–80, 469; in Pavia, 131; **in Francia**, 273; and canon law, 345; and literature, 323; decline of, 331; modernist speculative approaches to, 323–33, 383, 386, 391, 392–93, 414, 488; — asserted supervisory role over all disciplines, 333; — employed

Index

- technical vocabulary, 481; — choice of examples in, 329, 330; — enhanced prestige of discipline, 325, 329, 332–33, 386; — Modism, 412; — practitioners claimed to be prime interpreters of language in general, 389–90; — practitioners questioned the value of literature itself (13th c.), 332–33; — Roman lawyers eager to adopt theories of, 482; — stopped citing ancient texts as examples (after 1200), 436; in Provence, and teaching of law, 340, 428–29. *See also* definition; etymology; figures of speech; figures of thought; philology; poetry; *as well as individual authors and works*
- grammar schools. *See* education, intermediate: in grammar, or grammar: intermediate
- grants of immunity, 73, 74
- Gratian. *See* Graziano
- Graziano (supposed author), *Decretum* of, 197, 200, 237–38n28, 247–49, 250–51, 252, 280–81, 282n55, 343, 344, 433, 435, 436, 482; became the basic textbook for study of canon law, 248; commentators on, 251–52; reception in Francia, 336; repercussions for study of Roman law, 251; supposedly written for Graziano's *socii*, 280–81; two versions (Gratian I and Gratian II), 237–38n28, 247–49, 250–51, 252, 477
- Graziano of Pisa (cardinal), 384n2
- Greek, knowledge of, 81, 126; **people**: Burgundio of Pisa, 309; the Eteriano brothers, 309–10; Grosolano of Milan, 273n19; Mosè del Brolo, 300, 310–11; Paolo Diacono, 22n25, 56; Paolino of Aquileia, 56; **places**: Ravenna evinces little knowledge, 44; in southern Italy, 56
- Greek neologisms in Latin, 294
- Greek texts: Arabic translations of, 397; assimilation of, into Latin Christian tradition, 409–10; attack on heretical views in, 409; biblical, 45, 90n69; Gregory I's *Dialogi* translated into Greek, 57; on letter writing, 253n93; a speech in Greek, 273n19; theological, in Latin translation, 398n151; translation of, into Latin, 58, 289, 291, 300n40, 309–10, 313, 338n77, 383, 397–98, 403, 479, 482; — via Arabic, 311. *See also* ancient pagan authors, Greek
- Gregorii VII papae vita*, by Paul of Bernfried, 293n4
- Gregorio, bishop of Bergamo, *Tractatus de veritate corporis Christi* of, 276n36
- Gregorio of Catino, monk of Farfa, 192n34, 193, 199
- Gregory I (the Great), pope and saint, 95, 194, 293; biography of, by Paolo Diacono, 22; Gregory VII cites, 186n9; **works**: *Dialogi*, translated into Greek, 56; *Liber pastoralis*, 196; *Regula pastoralis*, 21
- Gregory V, pope, 97
- Gregory VII, pope, 165; appointed and deposed bishops, 189–90; circle of reformers surrounding, 187, 246; classical references by, 186n8; conveyed message of reform to urban masses, 181; counted on support of popular-religious forces, 186, 187; education of, 185; except in *regnum* and German lands, sought to negotiate with monarchs and princes, 207–16; high diction in letters of, 415; letters of, widely disseminated as propaganda, 186; made broad definition of simony official, 476; patristic knowledge of, 186; policies of, discussed in treatises on investiture, 192; prose style of, 185–86, 415; supported bishops who propagandized for the papal cause, 181; **places**: **beyond the regnum**: showed tolerance when negotiating with rulers in transalpine Europe and southern Italy, 208; **in Francia**: some secular princes in southern Francia swore vassalage to, 210; **in German lands**: deposed by German bishops (1076), 218; excommunicates German bishops (1076), 185; may have encouraged preaching missions in Franconia and Swabia, 212n111; granted licenses to wandering preachers in Rhineland corridor, 211; opposition to reforms of, in Cambrai (1077), 220; **people**: admired Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197; Anselmo of Baggio (nephew) attacks, 195; Cardinal Beno attacks, 198; Benzzone attacks, 193; controversy with Berengar of Tours, 295; according to Crasso, deceived the Saxons into revolting against the emperor, 194; officially deposes but does not actually dislodge Dionigi, bishop of Piacenza (1074), 190; demands that Henry IV dismiss his excommunicated counsellors, 185; excommunicates Henry IV (1076), 183, 185; Wido of Ferrara describes, 196n152; recognized William the Conqueror's right to appoint bishops, 208. *See also* Ildebrando of Sovana; Investiture Struggle
- Gregory VIII, antipope, 239
- Gregory VIII, pope (Alberto of Morra), 386
- Gregory IX, pope, 366n53, 435, 482
- Grévin, Benoît, 415n11, 417n16
- Grillius, 155
- Grimbaldo, king of Lombardy, 66
- Grosolano, archbishop of Milan, 189, 272, 273, 301
- Gualazzini, Ugo, 8, 40n93, 129n45
- Gualberti, Giovanni, 162, 163, 176–77, 187n11, 189
- Gualcausus (Walcausio), 170–71
- Gualfredo, bishop of Siena, 200n65, 236n24, 285n68
- Gualtiero, archbishop of Ravenna, 187n15
- Guarnerius, author of *Liber divinarum sententiarum*, 239
- Guelfs, 204n78, 368, 370, 465, 469
- Guglielmo (jurist, 11th c.), 143, 169
- Guglielmo of Chiusa, 136, 137, 139
- Guglielmo of Corvi, 406
- Guglielmo of Dessara, 406
- Guglielmo of Lucca, 265, 266, 275n32, 277
- Guglielmo of Volpiano, 80, 131, 161
- Guido, Master (grammarian, 12th c.), 327
- Guido, Saint, bishop of Arqui, 133n68
- Guido of Arezzo, 131, 137, 294
- Guido of Bologna, 277–78
- Guido of Pisa, 299–300
- Guido of Velate, archbishop of Milan, 189
- Guido I, king of Italy, 62n180, 142n112
- Guidotto (12th–c. canonist), 263n142
- Guidotto of Bologna, 456
- guilds of notaries, 359, 372–73, 378n109
- Guilmund of Aversa, 139, 147
- Guizzardo del fu Bondi, 377n105
- Gundissalinus, Dominicus, 398
- Gunzo, 93–96, 396n45; defends himself after humiliation over grammatical error, 93–94; distinguished rhetoric from dialectic, 146; followed the six-part pattern of classical oratory, 255n98; interest in pagan authors, 99–100; condescension of, toward German learning, 93; oratorical conception of literary expression, 155; personal library of, 77, 94; secular outlook of, 99–100; sources of, 94–95; a wandering scholar, 121; **works**: *Epistola ad Augienses* of, 77, 93–96
- Hadrian (grammarian of Greek), 78n22
- hagiography, 24–25, 52, 58, 116, 125, 134, 136–39, 162, 175, 293, 303n57, 305–09, 443; approved by papal reformers, 297; competing versions of saints' lives, 306; evolving models of Christian conduct (12th c.), 305–06; monastic, 305; production of, 175n247; **people**: **authors**: Andrea da Strumi, 163, 187n11; Atto, 85; Ogerius of Ivrea, 136; Damiani, 161n188, 162–63; **subjects**: Conrad of Trier,

Index

- 176n249; Saint Gimignano, 306–07; Saint Maieul, 176n249; Saint Rainerio, 307–9; **places:** Padua, 306n71
- Hainaut, 212; bishop of, 214n122; count of, 212, 214n122, 220
- Halinard, archbishop of Lyon (11th c.), 164
- Haly Abbas (al-Majūsi, ‘Ali ibn ‘Abbās), 309
- Handloike, Max, 113n165
- handwriting. *See* calligraphy; scripts
- Haskins, Charles H., 176n250, 258n121, 333n57, 388n17
- Haverkamp, Alfred, 233n15
- Haymo of Faversham, 404
- Hector, 298n25
- Heinrich of Padeborn, 216
- Helias, Peter, 327, 328, 330, 385n9; *Summa super Priscianum* of, 326, 394–95, 396n45
- hemp production, 231
- Hen, Yitzhak, 33n68, 33–34n70
- Henry of Andely, 332, 333, 336, 414n9, 488n3
- Henry of Lausanne, 214
- Henry I, king of England, 176n249, 208–09
- Henry II, emperor, 97, 98, 99, 169, 187
- Henry II, king of England, 322n14
- Henry III, emperor, 78, 163–64, 167; aggressively pursued church reform, 184, 218; appointed Germans to key bishoprics, 187; centralized power, 119; cited the Justinian *Codex* (1047), 170; established new line of reforming popes, 119–20, 164; intervened in papal government, 165; spent little time in Italy, 120; **people:** tutored by Aimerico, monk of Ciel d’Oro, 132; Anselmo of Besate rededicates *Rhetorimachia* to, 128, 151; deposed Widger, archbishop of Ravenna, 163
- Henry IV, emperor: appoints bishops without consulting pope, 184; appoints Germans to key bishoprics, 187; installs replacement for Anselmo of Baggio (nephew) as archbishop of Lucca, 204n81; long minority of, 120, 184, 246; maintains contact with excommunicated counselors, 184–85; **people:** Benzzone compares to Scipio, 193; appoints Pietro Cizarella bishop of Padua, 190; Crasso defends legitimacy of, 194; Damiani explains imperial vs. papal power to, 165; grants Dodone, bishop of Asti, the powers of a count, 204; deposes Gotofredo, archbishop of Milan, 189; Gregory VII excommunicates (1076), 183, 185, 216; Henry wages civil war against his son, the future Henry V, 216, 217; promises that he will not replace Matilda of Tuscany without consulting Pisans, 203; Ogerius as chancellor for Italy of, 136; wages civil war against Rudolph of Swabia, 216; appoints Winsico, bishop of Piacenza, 190; **places:** endows Lucca and Pisa with a degree of self-government (1081), 203–4; captures Mantua, 190; endows Mantua and Modena with a degree of self-government (1091), 203n77; and German bishops, 216–17; — participates in their meeting (1076), 185; reduces patronage to German cathedral schools, 223
- Henry V, emperor, 199; accession of (1106), 191; at Concordat of Worms (1122), 218; opposed simony and appointed reforming bishops, 217; resistance to his electing bishops, 218n136; **people:** as prince, revolts against his father, Henry IV, 216, 217, 219; Irnerio a member of court of, 239; and Pope Pascal II, 217–18; attempts compromise with Paschal II and Matilda of Tuscany, 191; **places:** pardons Bologna (1115) for revolting against Matilda, 239n33; — grants it communal status (1116), 205; captures Cambrai, ending second commune (1107), 220; reduces patronage to German cathedral schools, 223
- Henry, archbishop of Bourges, 321n14
- Heraclius, archbishop of Caesarea, 385
- heresy, 368n64; as potential byproduct of biblical exegesis, 297; heresy of eternity of the world, 401, 408, 409; — of mortality of the human soul, 409; mendicant orders charged with combating, 403, 405; preaching as weapon against, 334, 418; simony as, 184; **people:** Berengar of Tours espouses, 276n22; Moneta of Cremona combats, 409; Rolando of Cremona combats, 401, 408. *See also* Cathars; Manichaeism; Waldensians
- Heribert of Cologne, 96, 97n99
- Herlihy, David, 462n71
- Herman the German, 399
- Herman, bishop of Metz, 217, 220–21
- Herman of Reichnau, 149n137
- hermeneutics, 242–43, 428, 436
- Hermes (attrib.), *De stellis fixis*, 398
- hermitages: at Camaldoli, 162, 189n18; at Fonte Avellana, 124, 158, 162, 319; at Vallombrosa, 162, 280n48, 319. *See also* monasteries
- Heroides*, by Ovid, 432n82, 461
- Hess, Charles R., 408n105
- hierarchy: angelic and social, 468
- Hilary of Poitiers, 265n149
- Hildebert of Lavardin, bishop of Le Mans, 176n249, 318, 441
- Hildebrand of Sovana. *See* Ildebrando of Sovana and Gregory VII, pope
- Hildemar of Corbie, 43–44, 45, 48–50, 58
- Hildesheim, 76n14, 130
- Hinschius, Paul, 34n75
- Hippocrates, 309, 397
- Hirsau, monks of, 212n111
- Historia Datiana*, 45n121, 125
- Historia de victoria quam Genuenses ex Friderico II retulerunt*, by Urso, 484
- Historia ecclesiastica et liber modernorum Francorum regum*, by Hugh of Fleury, 176n249
- Historia ecclesiastica tripartita*, by Cassiodorus, 196
- Historia ecclesiastica*, by Orderic Vitalis, 140n102
- Historia Francorum*, by Aimoin, 176n249
- Historia Frederici I*, by Otto and Acerbo Morena and a continuator, 304, 444
- Historia Gausfredi Normannorum et comitis Andegavorum*, by John of Marmoutier, 322n14
- Historia Langobardorum*, by Paolo Diacono, 23, 57, 300, 442; continuation, by Andrea presbyter, 46, 90; continuation, by Erchemperto, 57n159
- Historia Mediolanensis*, by Landolfo junior, 271–73, 443
- Historiae Philippicae*, by Trogius, 461
- Historiae Romanae breviarium*, by Eutropius, 22
- Historiae Romanae breviarium*, by Paolo Diacono, 299–300
- Historiae*, by Richer, 145
- histories, 21, 22–23, 90–92, 120, 130, 140n102, 442–48, 461; chronicles, 137–38, 299, 303–04, 407n100, 409n109, 443–44, 445, 446; — monastic chronicles (11th c.), 442–43; — no monastic chronicles (9th c. or 10th c.), 90–91n74; few composed in *regnum*, 12, 55, 90–91, 137, 201; communal, 305, 383, 438, 447, 457, 478, 484; — authors of, evinced better training in grammar (after 1230), 447, 484; —growth of readership for (from 1220); laymen as authors of (from mid-12th c.), 291, 305, 446–47, 479; — notaries among, 446–47, 448; municipal, 127–28; **places:** Ancona, 445; Chiusa di San Michele, 136–37, 443; Cremona, 445; Faenza, 445, 447; Florence, 445, 446; Genoa, 303–4, 443–44, 445, 484; Novalesa, 137–38, 442; Lodi, 304; Milan, 127–28, 271–73; Piacenza, 445; Pisa, 300n39, 443; Padua, 379, 402, 446; Verona, 446; **in**

Index

- transalpine Europe**, 119n7, 129n46; popular in, 96; **in German lands**, 175. *See also* under titles of individual works
- history: ancient Latin, 482; as fund of details, 85n48; emphasized in Ottonian educational program, 76; importance of studying, 340; revival of contemporary interest in ancient literature and, 436; subsumed by grammar, according to Isidore, 28n50
- Hoël, bishop of Le Mans, 321
- Hoffman, Hartmut, 296n15
- Hohenstaufens, 417, 418, 459, 482
- Holy Cross, hermitage of, at Fonte Avellana, 124, 158, 162, 319
- Holy Land, 307–08, 441n5
- holy oil, 200
- honor. *See* chivalric ethos
- Honorius II, antipope (Bishop Cadalo of Parma), 165, 190
- Honorius III, pope: a former archdeacon of Bologna, 367; and use of *stilus rhetoricus*, 415–16; intervened to defend liberty of students, 366–67; **works**: *Cum sepe contingat* (bull), 282, 290, 363, 366–67; *decretales*, 435; *Super specula Domini* (bull), 270, 284n63
- Horace, 30, 95, 127, 154, 193, 196, 198, 300, 392n31, 421n34, 443, 445, 450n23, 466; in BNP *Lat.* 7990A, 45n119, 48; production of commentaries on, in Francia, 322; **works**: *Ars poetica*, 293; *Carmina*, 154, 293, 445, 460; *De arte poetica*, 446; *Epistulae*, 294, 445, 446; *Epodes*, 293; *Odes*, 445; **people**: Pope Gregory VII cites, 186n8; Leo of Vercelli uses, 97n101
- hours, canonical, 34–35, 70, 473
- Howe, John, 188n14
- Hugh of Die, archbishop of Lyon, 210
- Hugh of Fleury, 176n249
- Hugh of Saint Victor, 250n82, 264n147, 265
- Hugh the White, monk of Remiremont, 164
- humanism, French 12th-c., 317–47, 441
- humanism, Renaissance Italian: and advanced grammar, 467, 470n91; and *ars predicandi* (15th c. and 16th c.), 420n30; and civic life, 437; and classical Latin poetry, 467; and Italian difference, 1–2, 3–4, 467, 485; and Italianness, 467; and Provençal poetry, 356, 459; arose contemporarily with Italian scholasticism, 410n114; contrasted with French 12th-c. humanism, 317; created by laymen, 472; development of, 470, 485; emergence of lay textual community (13th c.), 484; grammar textbooks, 332; humanist book culture, 437; humanists and their patrons collected manuscripts, 490; an ideology justifying the aspirations of the legal class, 448n13; an ideology opposed to the aristocratic values of the urban ruling class, 448n13; origins, 1–2, 3–4, 10; — Black on, 10, 489; — Lovato founds, 10, 359, 439, 458, 467; Rome as ethical model in, 384, 470–71, 485; **places**: beginnings in 13th-c. Padua, 359, 381, 467–71, 484, 485; first circle of scholar-poets in Veneto, 458
- Humbert of Moyenmoutier, 164; argued that simony was heresy, 184; made sharp distinction between ancient pagan and Christian Rome, 193n40; **people**: influence on Giovanni Gualberti, 187n11; may have met with Arialdo of Milan (1057), 188; **works**: *Libri tres adversus simoniacos* of, 164–65, 184
- Hunayn ibn Ishāq (Johannitus), 401
- Hungarians: attacks by, 47, 54, 69, 72, 73, 101, 111; attacks end, 121; defeated by Otto I at Lechfeld (955), 73
- hymnology, 136n82, 175, 277n37
- hymns, 157
- hyperbaton*, manneristic use of, 84n48, 85
- Il fiore*, by Latini, 457n54
- Ildibrando of Sovana (later Gregory VII): alone spoke in support of the Vallombrosans (1067), 186–87; diplomatic service of, 181; sympathy for popular protest, 181; **people**: description of, by Damiani, 165; likely a student of Lorenzo of Amalfi, 185, 186. *See also* Gregory VII; Investiture Struggle
- Ilderico (disciple of Paolo Diacono), 57, 260
- Iliad*, the (in Latin), 81
- imago* (grammatical figure), 157n168
- Immo, bishop of Arezzo, 131
- Immonide, Giovanni, 57
- immunity, grants of, 73, 74
- Imola, cathedral school in, 132
- imperial bishops, 203, 204, 205, 220, 221
- imperial constitutions, 194
- imperial law, 143–44
- imperial letters, 194
- imperial vs. papal power, 119–20, 479. *See also* Investiture Struggle
- In Catilinam*, by Cicero, 257n111
- Incipit Quoniam egestas*, 251
- Incipiunt epistole secundum rectum et naturalem ordinem ... non inutiliter compositae*, prob. by Guido of Bologna, 259n122, 277
- Ingelran of Rheims, 176n249
- inheritance laws, 166
- Inno brebesciano per la battaglia di Palosco*, 303n53
- Innocent I, pope, 197
- Innocent II, pope, 366
- Innocent III, pope, 270, 335; *decretales* of, 434; —, sent to Paris and Bologna, 366n53; letters of, 186, 415–16; permitted a canon to study canon law, 274n123; promoted preaching, 360
- degli Innocenti, Antonella, 189n17
- inquisitors, 408n102, 409
- inscriptions, 251n36, 44, 57, 138, 297–98, 320n11
- insomnia, 440
- Institutes*, the. *See* under Justinian corpus
- Institutiones grammaticae*, by Priscian. *See* under Priscian
- Institutiones*, by Quintilian, 154
- interest payments, private, 360
- international trade, 121, 231
- Introductiones dictandi*, by Paul of Camaldoli, 388n17
- Introductiones dictandi*, by Transmundus, 393n35
- Introductiones prosaica dictaminis*, 258, 259
- investiture of bishops, 198, 199, 210, 214
- Investiture Struggle, 181–225; and *ars dictaminis*, 3–4, 477; and bishops: at outset (1075), most in Italy supported emperor, 187–88; — by end (1122), most supported pope, 188; — competing appointments of, 187–91, 476; and canon law, 4, 182, 184, 192–201, 249n175; and cathedral schools, 9, 183, 201, 215, 277, 319, 478, 487; and collegial schools, 277; and communes, 182, 201–07, 291, 476–77; and legal book culture, 181, 191, 192–201, 312; awakened intellectual creativity, 207, 291, 311–12; causes, 184–85; Concordat of Worms assigned powers spiritual and temporal, 218; created new legal concerns, 275n27; did not destroy easy relationship between lay and clergy, 273; disrupted ecclesiastical establishment, 182, 188, 267; — but little in Pisa, 222, 297, 319; effects extend to present day, 183; led to fewer lower clergy, 372; led to separation of canon law from theology, 4, 192; occasioned civil struggles, 117; popular participation in, 117, 181–82, 188–91, 205–06, 208; propaganda in,

Index

- 182, 191–201, 477; — became increasingly legalistic, 193–201; — drew decreasingly on tradition of *litterae et mores*, 193–201, 295; — imperialist writers, 191–96, 198–99; — propapal writers, 191, 196–98, 199–200, 291–92, 294, 295, 477; redistributed political power, 229; reshaped papacy, 291, 479; revolutionized society in the *regnum*, 181; **places**: Arezzo, 205; Asti, 204; Bergamo, 203; Biandrate, 205; Bologna, 190, 204–05, 238–39; Brescia, 190, 205; Como, 205; Florence, 203; Genoa, 191, 203; Lucca, 203, 204, 205n87; Mantua, 190, 203n77; Milan, 203; Modena, 203n77; Padua, 190; Piacenza, 190–91; Pisa, 203, 297; Pistoia, 205; **beyond the regnum**: 183; Sicily, 215–16; **transalpine Europe**, 183, 207–21; England, 208–09; Liège, 220n146; **Francia**: 209–15; did not disrupt cathedral education, 215, 222–23, 319; settled by papal negotiations with bishops and princes, 183, 211, 222; — in south, 210; **German lands**: 183, 216–21; destructive effects of, 183, 476; populace passive, 221, 476; sparked civil wars, 183; Cambrai, 212, 220; Cologne, 219; Constance, 219; Mainz, 210n142; Metz, 220–21; Speyer, 219. *See also* Gregory VII; Henry IV; papacy; *and under names of individual authors and works*
- Irish scholars, 27, 30, 39n190, 40n192, 45, 45n119, 46, 47, 55n155, 121
- Irnerio (jurist in Bologna, 11th c.–12th c.), 338n79, 341n90, 342; father of Roman law, 236, 238; glosses perhaps written by, 240–41; — attributed to, 244n53; likely a lay jurist, 239–40; life, 239; prob. had apprentices, 237; prob. had his own school, 238; prob. not schooled in logic, 239–42; theory of four instruments, 236–37; **people**: Pepo perhaps the mentor of, 174; poss. influenced Gerald of Montpellier, 338; said to have turned to law at request of Matilda of Tuscany, 237n27; **places**: made Bologna the leading center of Roman law in Italy, 174
- Isagoge*, by Hunayn ibn Ishāq, 401
- Isagoge*, by Porphyry, 153, 160n181
- Isidore of Seville, 293, 393n35, 394; subsumed history to grammar, 28n50; **people**: as source for Donizone, 294; as source for Guido of Pisa, 299; Paolo Diacono's annotations on, 57n160; **works**: *Chronica maiora* of, 299; *Etymologiae* of, 134, 241n42
- ps.–Isidore, *Decretals* of, 197
- Isolde, 461
- Italia medioevale e umanistica*, 10
- Italian difference, the, 3–4; **economics**: barbarian invasions (9th c. and 10th c.) did less harm than in transalpine Europe, 72; economy developed precociously, 117–18, 177, 474; Italy well situated for Mediterranean trade, 230–32; **politics**: bishops as lords of urban areas (by late 10th c.), 74–75; — their political responsibilities distracted them from spiritual activities, 55–56; communes rivaled bishops (from late 11th c.), eroding their power (12th c.), 181–82, 205–07; Investiture Struggle inculcated a sense of agency in town-dwelling laypeople, 181–82, 187–91, 205; no Peace of God or Truce of God movements (11th c.) to spur reform, 211; princely rulers few, and after Peace of Constance (1183) lost power to communes, 234; papal reformers fully victorious in *regnum*, 224–25, 479; **traditional book culture**: anti-intellectualism in, 158–60, 176, 182; clerics held localist perspectives, 312, 436; dedicated to preserving old works, not creating new ones, 56, 116, 175–76, 301, 311, 381, 474; dialectic became important only late (13th c.), 159, 230, 262–63, 402–06, 483; monasteries and cathedrals sustained a weak intellectual tradition, 11, 47, 55–57, 311, 381, 473–74; — modest intellectual activity (12th c.) subsided (13th c.), 136–39; no clerical textual community (before mid-13th c.), 312, 319, 436, 478–79; — clergy developed sense of cohesiveness (after 1250), 113–14, 483; patronage meager for literary and scholarly production (9th c.–12th c.), 54–55, 116, 175, 176, 301, 311–12, 347, 473, 474, 478–79; produced little (9th c.–13th c.), 9–13, 53–56, 116, 175, 225, 311, 436, 472; theology became important only late (after 1250), 410, 482–83; — held little interest (9th c.–12th c.), 266, 313; — mendicants responsible for sowing new interest (13th c.), 371, 436; **documentary culture**: *ars notarie* develops, 173–74, 236–37; *ars dictaminis* invented, 252–59; clergy not a caste, 56, 113, 474–75, 483; documentary culture almost fully lay (by 1000), 104–13, 115; episcopal government relies on local lay notaries (by 10th c.), 107; few episcopal chanceries, 12, 104–07, 475; institution of notariate blocked clericalization of intellectual life (from 9th c.), 71–72; **legal book culture**: Investiture Struggle nourished a legal-rhetorical mentality, while weakening cathedral education and its curriculum, 207, 215, 221–23, 312, 319; law and practical rhetoric the only fields of vigorous scholarly composition (12th c.), 311; canon law systematized (“Graziano’s” *Decretum*), 247–51; Roman law studied (from 11th c.), 169–72; **emergence of a novel intellectual culture**: education commercialized (from 12th c.), 281, 289–90, 478; education in grammar facilitated by *Janua*, 260–61; grammarians influenced by French theory remain practical in outlook (13th c.), 413–14; horizons expand (13th c.), to include speculative grammar, theology, and natural philosophy, 402; lay-clerical textual communities emerge for *ars dictaminis*, canon law, and Roman law (12th c.), 261n132, 312, 474; a lay-clerical textual community emerges for literature (13th c.), 382; lay literacy expands beyond notariate (12th c.), even in countryside, 284–89, 351, 362; lay society accords education increasing respect (from late 12th c.), 362, 480–81; laymen as well as clerics produce what poetry, history, theology, and translation there is (12th c.), 239–40, 291, 300–02, 304–5, 309–13; laymen come to dominate secondary education and the *studia* (by 13th c.), 284–90, 351, 371, 373–81; spread of education in grammar leads to emergence of a lay community of writers and readers (by early 13th c.), 371–72, 382, 481; vernacular translations from Latin are closer to originals than in Francia, putting classical outlook in easier reach, 455; written texts of Provençal literature become popular (from late 12th c.), promoting literacy, 356–58; **Italian humanism begins** (after 1250), 3, 467, 485
- Italian vernaculars: translation into, from Latin, 456, 467, 485; literature written in, 455
- Italianisms, 304
- Italianness, 467
- Italians as enemies of poetry, 336n69
- Italy, southern. *See* southern Italy
- Iuris civilis instrumentum*, by Anselmo of Orto, 341n92
- Ivo of Chartres, 209n99, 242n49, 246n66, 247, 249–50
- Ivrea: bishops of, 39, 136; cathedral library in, 135; cathedral school in, 135–36; no cathedral school in, 40
- Jacopo (Bolognese jurist), 238. *See also* “Four Doctors,” the Jacopo of Porta Ravennana, 238, 427
- Jacopo of Mandria, 279, 369
- Jacopo of Venice, 310n87; 397–98
- Jaeger, C. Stephen, 26n41, 75n11–12, 76n17
- James of Dinant, 378, 423n46, 483
- Janua*, 260–61, 266, 289, 324, 390, 436

Index

- Jerome, Saint, 95, 125, 194, 196, 310
- Jews: as translators in Toledo, 398; debates over religion with, 1811; — portrayed, 92
- Job, 401
- Johannitius (Hunayn ibn Ishāq), 401
- Joël d'Antins, abbot of Saint Pierre de la Couture, in Le Mans, 321
- John of Garland, 331, 334
- John of La Rochelle, 420
- John of Marmoutier, 322114
- John of Montreuil, 490110
- John of Orléans, 321, 386
- John of Saint Égide, 408
- John of Salisbury, 262, 318, 333, 385, 387114; *Metalogicon* of, 2621138
- John of Wales, 434
- John Scotus, abbot of St. Stephen of Vercelli, 481134
- John the German, 252, 436
- John II, Eastern emperor, 301
- John XII, pope, deposed by Emperor Otto I (963), 91, 120, 442
- Jones, Philip, 7416, 11711, 201167, 203171
- Jordan of Saxony, 407
- judex*, as designation for a nobleman, 290
- judges, 361, 462; as authors of histories, 445, 447; local, 1041126; political instability in Veneto led to opportunities for advancement for (13th c.), 462; royal, 64–65, 101–02, 104, 140–41; — local, 168, 474. *See also* *judices et notarii sacri palatii*
- judices et notarii sacri palatii*, 46, 65–66, 102, 1071137, 1111158, 112, 116, 256, 287, 288, 379, 475; became more cohesive over time, 65–66; created *Liber legis Longobardorum*, 168–69; defined, 65; in Pavia, presumably all laymen, 65; increasingly went on judicial rounds beyond Pavia (beginning 10th c.), 168; likely had legal training (9th c.), 65; primarily interpreted Lombard law (until 11th c.), 168; titles adopted beyond Pavia (from 10th c.), 65–66; — some beyond Pavia may have been clerics, 65; **places:** in Milan, 1121164. *See also* judges: royal; notaries: royal
- juramentum commune*, 202
- jurisprudence, renaissance of (11th c.), 168
- justice: and canon law, 250; — joined with Roman law, 244; communal ideal of, 202, 207, 448, 452, 484; divine, 91, 196; human, 91; in commercial profit, 455; personified, 448, 456; republican ideal of, 454
- Justinian, 24, 155
- Justinian corpus, 7, 104, 155, 238, 245, 340, 433, 475; the basis of the legal book culture (11th c.), 69, 113, 472; development of *summae* treating, 425; epitomized (9th c.), 66–67; glosses on, 240; hermeneutical enterprise to recover original text of, 428; interpretation of, 242–44; modern French grammar aided Roman lawyers in understanding, 482; philological study and emendation of (11th c.), 172–73; revival of study of (11th c.), 71; specialized language of, 178; **people:** Azzo on, 397, 430; Pietro Crasso's knowledge of, 195149; Stephen of Tournai's references to, 343; Walcausio cites, 170; **places:** early citations came from Pavia, 169–70; mistakenly supposed to have passed from Ravenna to Bologna (end of 11th c.), 194; **in Francia:** efforts to systematize understanding of (12th c.), 339; reception of, 336; **books:** *Code*, 1691223, 170, 171, 172, 194, 240, 2451158, 246, 337175, 338177, 339, 341, 364, 3651151, 426, 427, 430, 431, 433, 482; *Digest*, 1691223, 170, 171, 172, 235, 236122, 240, 242–43, 2451158, 246, 426; — translation of, by Burgundio of Pisa, 309; *Digestum novum*, 337175; *Digestum vetus*, 337175; *Epitome Juliani*, 1551164, 337175; *Infortiatum* (bks. 10–12 of the *Code*), 337175; *Institutes*, 1691223, 172, 194, 240, 2451158, 246, 337175, 370179, 426, 430; — earliest MS., 169–70; *Novellae*, 170, 246
- Justinus, Marcus Junianus, 83146, 461
- Juvenal, 48, 81, 90, 95, 135, 154, 322, 421134, 432182, 441; in BNP, *Lat.* 7990A, 451119; read by poet–monk who may have been Hildemar, 481132
- Kahn, Jean–Claude, 320110
- Kantorowicz, Hermann, 172, 235122, 244157, 2451159, 338178, 340189, 341194, 3421196198, 3451114, 432182
- Keller, Hagen, 7416
- Kennelly, Dolores, 2151125
- Kenney, James F., 451119
- Kibre, Pearl, 3651152
- al-Kindī, Ya'qūb ibn Ishāq, 398
- kingship, sacral, 208195, 217
- kiss of peace, 33
- Kitāb al-Malikī*, by 'Alī ibn 'Abbās al-Majūsī, 309
- Kitāb iḥṣā' al-'ulūm* (*Liber de scientiis*), by al-Fārābī, 329143
- Klaes, Monika, 253191
- Klapisch-Zuber, Christiane, 462171
- Kneepkens, Corneille H., 328137, 390127, 391129, 392132
- Koder, Johannes, 89169
- Kristeller, Paul O., 4101114
- Kuttner, Stephan, 1691223, 243150, 247169, 249175, 3441109, 3461114
- La Rocca, Cristina, 431107
- lais*, 346
- Lambertazzi family, 469
- Lamberto, bishop of Bologna, 133–34
- Lamentum refugae cuiusdam*, 44, 47
- Landes, Richard, 78126
- land: buying and selling of (11th c.), 177; leases, 360; prices (late 10th c. and 11th c.), 118
- landholding: allodial, 117–18; by magnates, 462; consolidation of, 118, 167, 474; direct cultivation by landowners, 231–32; increasing complexity of, 267; urban landowners, 117–18; tenant farmers, 232
- Landolfo junior (d. ca. 1137), 110, 222, 263–64, 271–73, 443
- Landolfo senior (d. ca. 1100), 109, 1101153, 121, 125, 126, 271; *Mediolanensis historia* of, 128, 443
- Landolfo, bishop of Pisa, 297123
- Lanfranchino of Rodengo, 449
- Lanfranco of Bec, 116, 139–45, 146–47, 263; and dialectic, 139–40, 144–45, 148–49; and rhetoric, 144–45; biblical commentaries of, 295112; glosses on Paul's epistles, 149; legal glosses of, likely the son of a *judex sacri palatii*, 140; may have written a commentary on Priscian, 1441118; revived study of liberal arts and dialectic in Francia, 139–40; teaching methodology of, 150; **people:** no proof that he taught Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197; a student of Berengar of Tours, 147; — debated him, 147; *vs.* Bonfiglio (Pavian jurist), 142–44; **places:** in Pavia, 131, 142; **beyond the regnum:** archbishop of Canterbury, 140, 208; **in Francia**, 145, 150; **works:** *Liber de corpore et sanguine domini*, 147
- Lanfranco, architect of the Cathedral of Modena, 307
- Langton, Stephen, 335
- Laon: Abbey of Saint Martin in, 386; advanced study in (12th c.), 272; cathedral school in, 56, 2201146; commune in, 214–15; study of theology in, 264; — and biblical exegesis, 263

Index

- Lapo of Florence, 406
- Larainzar, Carlos, 248n72
- Lateran Councils. *See* under councils of the Church
- Lateran Palace: papal school at, 185; *schola cantorum* of, 57
- Latin: as vernacular, 7, 50, 59, 259; classicizing, *See* classicism; Greek neologisms in, 294; Italianisms in, 304, 308–09
- Latin literacy, 6, 7, 358, 359; and cathedral schools, 473; children instructed in writing, 50; growth of (from late 12th c.), 487; increasing demand for (13th c.), 267; practical, 51–53, 71, 261, 312, 360n36, 474–75; — documentary, 25, 25–26n139; — ability to sign name seemingly unrelated to office or function (8th c.), 52n145; — enhanced because vernacular was still a form of Latin, 7, 50, 59; — learned as part of liturgical training, 36; — left little room for study of ancient authors, 477; — only basic level required by culture of the document, 253, 472; — rose quickly in 12th c., 301; of clerics, 312; of laymen, 312, 481; rural, 285; religious reform awakened interest in (12th c.), 253; under Carolingians, 473; under Lombards, 60n173; — nil among invading Lombards themselves, 25; writing became an outlet for the public expression of ideas and feelings (late 12th c.–early 13th c.), 381; **people**: Charlemagne's, 52n146; Matilda of Tuscany's, 292; **places**: in Asti region (9th c.–10th c.), 53n148; in Italian cities, 447; **beyond the regnum**: in **Francia**: low, 346; a near-monopoly of clerics, 319. *See also* calligraphy; handwriting; scripts
- Latin literature. *See* ancient Christian authors, Latin; ancient pagan authors, Latin; poetry; prose; classicism; grammar: advanced; grammar: and literature; *as well as under individual authors and works*; compare Greek literature (in Latin translation); vernacular literature
- Latini, Brunetto, 417, 438, 448n13, 455–57; as letter-writer for Florence, 417; held that rhetoric could change the moral character of community, 456; influence of ancient Roman authorities on, 470–71; likened commune to Roman republic, 455, 466, 485; on service to the republic, 454; on virtues of a citizen, 456; wrote in vernacular, 485; **people**: lauds Cicero as the model citizen, 485; translates Cicero into Tuscan, 455, 485; **works**: *Il fiore*, 457n54; *Tesoretto*, 456–57; *Treasure*, 455n47
- laudes urbium* tradition. *See* civic panegyric
- laurel crown, 463
- law, 481; and dialectic, 143, 144–45; and grammar, 345n113; Carolingian, written corpus of, 103–04; contracts, 236–37, 278–79, 280–81; customary, 25, 71, 143–44, 244; feudal, 244, 245, 267, 339; Frankish, 104; imperial, 143–44; Lombard, 46, 65, 102, 104, 116, 131, 140, 142, 168, 170–71, 235, 236, 244–45, 473, 475; — Bolognese jurists showed no interest in, 244n53; — customary, 25, 71; — inadequate in situations arising from commercial revolution (11th c.), 169; — lapse in study of (late 11th c. to mid-12th c.), 173; — written corpus of, 25, 67, 103–04; personified, 341; poss. formal teaching of (9th c.), 64n189; practitioner–teachers of, 178; universities and, 488; secular, 270; terminology for designating legal professionals, 168. *See also* law, canon; law, Roman; lawyers; litigation
- law, canon, 117, 126, 130, 246–52, 263, 291, 343–46, 383, 410; and development of legal book culture, 229, 266; and dialectic, 8, 250, 262, 336; and election of bishops, 87–88; 190, 211, 217, 218n136; and grammar, 374, 391; — advanced grammar not a prerequisite, 487; and judicial oratory, 420–21n32; and rhetoric, 8, 167, 312, 420–21n32; and Roman law, 8, 194, 243n52, 244, 252, 267, 339, 345, 373; and the papal curia, 479; and theology, 192, 246, 248–49, 250, 252, 265–66, 433–34; as career path, 479; as focus of intellectual endeavor for clergy in *regnum*, 225, 309, 479; — among papal propagandists during Investiture Struggle, 182, 184, 246–47, 477; as unitary complex of juridical norms for the Church, 250; a canon (1079) enjoining bishops to promote education, 269n11; a canon (1179) stipulating that knowledgeable men need not pay for the right to teach, 282; a canon (1215) requiring bishops to provide preachers, 335; *causae* (legal situations), 248; courts of, 420–21n32; degrees in, 283, 364; expanded concept of the spiritual sphere (from 12th c.), 252; hermeneutical methodology in, 247; in early Middle Ages, 67n202; Investiture Struggle led to emergence as discipline, 3–4, 6; judicial procedures, 433; on degrees of consanguinity restricting marriage, 80, 166; on whether subdeacons belonged to higher clergy, 51n143; papacy asserts control over study and teaching of, 366n55, 434–36; papal decretals, 433–36, 482; papal pronouncements integrated into (from late 12th c.), 433–35; papal propagandists' views become canonical, 192, 195–96; practitioners constituted a new social elite, 266; *regnum* exports innovative approaches to *Francia* (before late 12th c.), 317; related to sacramental theology (12th c.), 250n83; rubrics used in, 434; sanctions against sexual sins of the clergy, 164; *societates* of students in, 365; *summae* in, 436, 482; supported orthodoxy, 297; taught by clerics (with few exceptions), 6, 373, 410, 478, 483; taught in cathedral schools, 7, 192, 235, 268, 274, 280, 281, 283, 478; — in collegiate churches, 268; — privately, 6, 201, 235, 268, 280–81, 478; — privately by contract, 281; teachers of, 429n69; **people and works**: Alan of Wales collects papal decretals, 434; Alberic (logician, 12th c.) may have studied, 385; Atto's knowledge of, 85; — his position on election of bishops, 87–88; Blund a canonist, 385; Burgundio of Pisa a practitioner, 309; Cardinalis (canonist), identified with Raymond des Arènes, 337n75; Chrodegang on, 32; Crasso invokes, in defense of Henry IV, 194n47; Damiani's use of, 164, 166–67; Gilbert (canonist, 13th c.) collects papal decretals, 434; Giovanni of Faenza's knowledge of, 251; Gervase of Tilbury taught, 384; according to remark of Rolando (canonist and theologian), Graziano may have taught privately, 280–81; Gunzo's knowledge of, 80; Humbert of Moyenmoutier demanded that bishops be appointed in accordance with, 184; Innocent III intervenes in teaching of, 366; Isidore's letters, 196; Jerome's letters, 196; John of Wales collects papal decretals, 434; John the German's commentary on Graziano, 252, 436; Oddone, a canon lawyer who taught grammar, 374; Offreducci taught privately in Padua, 280; Gregory IX asserts papal control over teaching of at Bologna, 435; Omnebene of Verona as canonist, 265n152; Pepo may have had knowledge of, 236; Pietro of Benevento collects papal decretals, 434; Rather's knowledge of, 86n53; Raymond of Arènes as canonist, 337n75, 343; Robert of Lincoln perhaps studied, 385; Rolando (canonist and theologian), 251, 263, 280–81; Rolando of Cremona may have taught, 407; Stephen of Tournai's knowledge of, 251; — his legal education, 384; Uguccio, greatest of the decretists, 252; — he also prob. taught grammar, 374, 391–92; **places**: Bologna, 235, 251, 259, 261n132, 266, 280, 344, 345–46, 363–64, 367, 371n79, 374, 384–85, 407, 411, 435, 467, 482; court of Matilda of Tuscany at Mantua, 295; Padua, 380, 484; **beyond the regnum**: in transalpine Europe, 201, 317; in **Francia**, 339, 343, 344–46, 384, 435; *Decretum* of “Graziano” imported into, 343; — first

Index

- appeared in Provence, 336, 343; in Provence, canonists prepared general treatises on the law, 344; in Paris, 426, 429; **in German lands:** southern, 343–44, 345; Mainz, 426
- law, Roman, 169–73, 236–46; and allegory, 341; and ancient pagan authors, 414, 429, 432, 436, 482; and *ars dictaminis*, 7, 266; and *ars notarie*, 371n79, 378, 425, 477; and canon law, 8, 244, 246n67, 248, 250, 251, 252, 266, 267, 345, 364n45, 371n79, 373n86, 426, 434; and cathedral schools, 168, 279n42, 475; and communes, 207, 246, 354, 424, 453; and contracts, 236–37; and customary law, 244; and dialectic, 7, 8, 241–42, 251, 262, 402–03, 426–27, 428, 483; and documentary culture, 6; and donations, 236; and feudal law, 244, 245–46, 267; and “four instruments,” 236–37; and French legal tradition, 425–33; and grammar, 7, 266, 427–28; — advanced grammar not a prerequisite, 340; — and modernist speculative French grammar, 389–90, 392n32, 397, 411, 428–33, 436, 482; and innovations in notarial forms, 173; and intellectual life, 3, 117; and legal book culture, 6–7, 71, 117, 229; and legal–rhetorical culture, 201, 266; and Lombard law, 25, 66, 171, 244–45, 475; and mortgages, 236–37; and notaries, 173n242, 236–37, 371n79, 424; and philology, 171–73, 238, 427, 428, 431, 475, 482; and poetry, 342, 429–30, 432, 436; and rhetoric, 7, 168, 251, 378; and testaments, 236, 431, 432; and the *studia*, 8n11, 365, 484; and theology, 239–40; as one law alongside feudal, canon, and regional law, 339; as overarching structure for all human law, 168, 169, 246, 475; clerics as students of, 343; — restricted from studying or practicing, 270–71; — said to discourse on, 167; commentaries on, 240–41, 244n53, 291, 312, 339, 341–42, 363, 397, 427, 431–32, 436, 487; — customary, 25, 71, 235; degrees in, 283, 364, 370; — *utriusque legis*, 373n86; economic development created new needs for (from 11th c.), 169, 173, 207, 267, 475; exported to Francia (before late 12th c.), 317; Justinian corpus is recovered, 169–73; laymen accounted for almost all the teachers of (11th c.), 7, 168, 371, 478; laymen and only laymen taught (from 1100), 3, 268, 288, 373, 483; laymen who taught were usually practicing lawyers, 6, 168, 268, 475; lexicons of, 340; manuals of, 291, 312, 337–39, 341; masters of, seldom displayed their classical learning, 432n82; on consanguinity, 166; principle of equity in, 243–44, 339; privately taught, 6, 7, 201, 237–39, 267, 268, 278–79, 280n49, 378, 475; procedure, 236n22; provided a template for ordering society, 246; reasoning emphasized over memory, in teaching of (late 12th c.), 426; schools of, 237–38; *societates* of students in, 279; *summae* in, 337, 425–27, 430, 435–36, 482; terminology for designating jurists, 168n219, 337; treatises on, 312; under Carolingians, 66–68; under Lombards, 66; under Ostrogoths, 24; under Ottonians, 131, 267; under Salians, 115, 246; under Hohenstaufens, 207, 233, 361, 363; **people:** Azzo resists inroads of grammarians on, 429–32; — considers poetry of scant use in, 430; Baziano studied Roman law and then canon law, 373n86; Bernardo of Pavia incorporated a few texts from, into his *Breviarium extravagantium*, 434; Boattieri taught, 378; Boncompagno on impostures of grammarians concerning, 389–90, 432–33; Bonfiglio drew concepts from, 142; Crasso invokes in defense of Henry IV, 194, 195n49; Damiani used terms and similes from, 166; — claims that it preoccupies clerics, 167; Frederick I’s program for the *regnum* and, 233; “Graziano” (author of *Decretum*) and, 248, 250, 251, 345; Lovato as student of, according to Petrarch, 466; Placentino resists inroads of grammarians on, 428–29; Sicardo of Cremona’s *Summa* influences pedagogy in Bologna of, 426; Stephen of Tournai studied, 343, 384; Uguccio in dialogue with practitioners of, 252; Pepo’s knowledge of, 235–36; Sichelmo’s knowledge of, 129, 168; Walcausio on, 170–71; **places:** source of arguments in Arezzo–Siena boundary dispute, 285n68; in Bologna, 172, 173–74, 235–36, 237–43, 250, 259, 278n40, 280n49, 343, 345, 392n3, 411, 427, 467, 468; — and dialectic, 483; — and grammar, 425–33; — consortium of professors in, 363–64; — faculty of law in (1221), 364; — lawyers of, oppose formation of *universitas scholarium*, 365–66; — *licentiae* granted in, 367; — private teaching of, 378; — *societates* of students in, 279; — students from transalpine Europe in, 384; — *studium* and, 365; in Mantua, 342; in Modena, 243, 245, 279, 288, 289, 426; in Padua, 280, 380, 484; in Pavia, 104, 115, 116, 169n223, 170, 242–43, 278–79, 475; in Piacenza, 243, 245; in Pisa, 243, 337; in Ravenna, 278–79, 475; — no school in, before Bologna’s, 44, 194; in Reggio, 129, 168, 279, 369; **beyond the regnum: in transalpine Europe**, 6n8, 283; **in Francia**, 336–44; and philology, 427; *summae* for, 338–39, 425–26; ancient pagan authors formed part of jurists’ education, 340; and canon law, 345–46; and grammar, 337, 428–29; clerics practiced, 370; — studied, 336–37; — taught, 3, 6n8; in northern Francia, 343–44; — and canon law, 345; in Provence, 336; — and grammar, 344; in the Rhône valley, 336; — in the Arles–Saint Gilles region, 337n77, 338, 339, 343; — in the Valence–Die region, 243, 337, 338, 343; in Montpellier, 243, 337–38n77, 342; in Paris, 429n69; — included in classes in canon law and theology; **in southern Germany**, 343–44, 345. See also “Four Doctors”; Justinian corpus; law; lawyers; compare law, canon; as well as individual authors and works
- lawyers, 448n13; and lay book culture, 384; as bureaucrats of communes, 354; called upon to define novel legal relationships by means of statutes and legal documents (12th c.), 207; help of, for resolving conflicts, 457n53; likely responsible for new notarial forms (11th c.), 174n244; a professional class from which communal leaders were chosen, 453; ran private law schools (from 13th c.), 267, 268, 275n27; **places:** trained in Bologna and taught elsewhere (12th c.), 367. See also “Four Doctors”; law; —, canon; —, Roman; litigation
- laymen: and *ars dictaminis*, 7, 229, 255, 259, 267, 312, 377, 380, 393, 478; and *ars notarie*, 371, 378, 483; and canon law, 280, 373, 484; and cathedral schools, 46, 50, 269, 301, 481; and civic morality, 454–55, 456–57, 484–85; and civic patriotism, 183, 300–02, 304–05, 312, 447, 479; and civic politics, 191, 464–65, 476; and communes, 181, 203, 204–05, 215n125, 447, 476–77, 484; and parish schools, 50; and grammar, 46, 116, 122, 132n61, 268, 286–90, 309–11, 362, 371–72, 373, 374, 375, 376–81, 382, 383, 392–93, 438, 467, 481, 483–84; and intellectual life, 1, 2–3, 8n9, 69, 71–72, 181, 183, 313, 381–82, 479, 484–85; — dominate in *regnum* (by mid-13th c.), 12, 472; and investiture, 87, 184, 476, 477; and Italian humanism, 3, 313, 384, 437; and law, 166–67, 168; and pagan authors of ancient Rome, 383, 384, 463, 466–67, 484–85, 487, 491; and parish schools, 50; and private teaching, 7, 8, 49, 50, 168, 222, 229, 267, 268, 280n49, 286–90, 362, 371, 376–80, 475, 478; and republicanism, 438, 450, 454, 455, 467, 469, 484–85; and rhetoric, 167, 168, 371, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377–81, 393, 483–84; and Roman law, 3, 117, 229, 270, 280n49, 286, 288, 312, 371, 373, 378, 483, 484; — private teaching of, 7, 268, 475, 478; and theology (12th c.), 239n35, 240; and origin of universities, 8–9; as a new reading public, 382, 487; as

Index

- audience for sermons, 404; as audience for textbooks in *ars arengandi*, 421; as authors of a new Latin literature (13th c.), 382, 484; as authors of histories, 303–05, 383, 444, 445, 446, 484; as civic officials, 182, 380; as historians, 291, 300–02, 303–05, 309, 313, 479; as *judices et notarii sacri palatii* of Pavia (9th c.), 46, 65–66, 69, 70, 104, 475; as legal advocates, 285–86n68; as landholders, 118, 119, 167; as new community of readers, 351–52, 447, 481, 487; as notaries, 4–5, 6n8, 25, 46, 60, 63, 65–66, 68, 69, 70, 71–72, 101–15, 141, 273n18, 362, 372, 377, 379–80, 384, 437, 446–47, 474–75, 484; — local, 101–03, 107, 112–13, 114, 115; as patrons, 139; as poets, 276, 300–02, 304–05, 313, 382, 383, 438, 439, 457, 484; as promoters of humanism, 437; as professors in *studia*, 375–76, 377–78, 379–81, 392–93, 483; as sons of clerics, 372–73; as students, 281, 283; as theologians, 291; as translators, 291, 309–11, 313, 479; attended mendicant orders' classes in natural science and theology, 409–10, 482–83; confraternities of, 451n24; could become clerics, 5; did not generally compete with clerics, 5–6, 50, 70, 273; — cooperated with them to administer the diocese, 104–07, 177, 182, 475, 483; distinguished from clerics, 5, 24, 50–51; — distinction less important in *regnum* than elsewhere, 312; — division deepens (13th c.), 477, 483; education of, 24, 50, 51, 286, 383; — in ecclesiastical schools, 475; — intermediate, 382; held power in the communes, 182–83; illiteracy among, 59; in documentary culture, 4–5, 50, 69, 113, 115; in education, played increasingly dominant role (12th c.–13th c.), 351, 362, 410, 483; in legal book culture, 117, 229, 475; in traditional book culture, 6, 291, 300–02, 304–05, 309–13, 371–81; literacy among, 253, 267, 290, 291, 351, 371, 473, 481, 487; — and Provençal literature, 358, 382; — in countryside, 284–86; — practical (9th c.–10th c.), 51–52, 71–72; litigiousness of upper classes, 167; monasteries repurchase land from, 118; new opportunities for, prob. discouraged ecclesiastical recruitment (from 12th c.), 207; no evidence of degrees being granted to (12th c.), 283; nobles, 74, 75n10, 176, 177, 217, 381; under Carolingians, 25, 46, 48, 49, 50–52, 59, 60, 63, 65–66, 68, 69, 70; — under Lombards, 65n195; — Ostrogoths, 24; — Ottonians, 71–72, 74, 75n10, 87, 101–15; **people**: Damiani as, 122–24, 166–67; Olrico of Milan as, 272; **places**: as teachers in Padua, 373, 375, 379–81, 483; — in Bologna, 373–74, 377, 380, 483; **in Francia**: and investiture, 210; as princes, 100; as notaries, disappear (late 9th c. to 12th c.), 104; **in German lands**, and investiture, 217; and papal reform, 219. *See also* Albertano; Boncompagno; Latini; laypeople; legal book culture; Lovato; Mussato; popular violence
- laypeople: and communes, 181; as saints, 306, 307–09, 479; attended lectures in philosophy and theology taught by mendicant orders, 370n80; and translation of body of Saint Gimignano, 306–07; piety of (12th c.), 223–24; Investiture Struggle inculcated a sense of agency in town dwellers, 181–82, 187–91, 205; **people**: Mezzabarba's deposition sought by, 187; **places**: and cathedral in Milan, 126; **beyond the regnum**: **in Francia**: as patrons of rolls of the dead, 320, 321; mobilized by Peace of God movement, 230; **in German lands**: and communes, 220n146, 221; not mobilized by any peace movement, 219. *See also* laymen
- Le Mans, 210, 214, 321
- leases, 118n4, 288n77, 360
- leather production, 231
- Lechfeld, 73
- Leclercq, Jean, 134n75
- Lectura in Codicum*, by Azzo, 430, 431
- Lefranc, Abel, 215n124
- legal book culture, 6, 7, 181, 472; and Justinian corpus, 69, 113; and traditional book culture, 223, 312, 313; assigned a modest role to grammar, 333; development of, 6, 116, 166–74, 225, 311; — spurred by increasing complexity of the *regnum*'s economy, 177; dominated Italian intellectual life (12th c.–13th c.), 229; drew clerics and laymen, 229; — dominated by laymen, 475; employed a spare, practical rhetoric, 181; — cited pagan authors seldom, 312; — not concerned with classical literary forms, 301; evolved into a culture with broader intellectual interests, 383; Investiture Struggle focused and shaped, 181; promised to help bring order to civil society, 117; **people**: Irnerio as member of, 239–40. *See also* documentary culture; legal–rhetorical culture; *compare* humanism, Italian Renaissance; traditional book culture
- legal–rhetorical culture, 384, 386, 410, 428, 436–37; and clergy, 181, 429–30; hold on intellectual life tempered by development of other disciplines (1180–1250), 436; product of Roman law, canon law, *ars dictaminis*, and *ars notarie*, 477; had little time for study of ancient authors, whether pagan or Christian, 478; mentality, 178, 179, 201, 222, 225, 229, 266, 290, 295, 312, 313, 380, 399, 414, 477
- legal wisdom: moral obligation to impart, 453
- legend: Arthurian, 346, 354; Celtic, 346
- Legnano, battle of (1176), 234, 305
- Lehmgrübner, Hugo, 193n41
- Leicht, Pier S., 173n243
- Leiden anonymous (grammarian, 12th c.), 320n40
- Lent, 308
- Leo, bishop of Vercelli, 96–100; appointment as bishop, 96n98; — as *logotheta*, 96–97n98; asserted that emperor controlled Church, 98; believed in divine ordination of emperors, 98; criticized for involvement in secular politics, 99; denounces Donation of Constantine as forgery, 98; interest in pagan authors, 99–100; links Ottonians to emperors of ancient Rome, 98; nationality of, 96n97; secular orientation of, 99–100; **people**: and Conrad II, 97; and Henry II, 97, 98, 99; knowledge of Horace, 97n100; and Otto III, 96–97, 98, 99; **places**: may have had family ties to Germany, 97; **works**: *Metrum leonis* of, 97, 273n19; *Versus de Gregorio papa et Ottone augusto* of, 97; *Versus de Ottone et Heinrico* of, 97–98; Leo IX, pope, 120n9, 164, 221
- Leo X, pope, 165
- Leodoin, bishop of Modena, 50
- Leonardi, Claudio, 43n108
- leonine prose, 127
- leonine verse, 135, 152
- letter writing (pre-*dictamen*); ancient view on, 253–54n93, 254; and diplomacy, 254, 417; by clerics, 63; under Carolingians, 7, 20–22, 29–30; under Lombards, 25; **people**: Alberico of Montecassino views as part of rhetoric, 255; John of Salisbury practiced older style of, 333; Julius Victor on *litterae familiares vs. litterae negotiales*, 253n93; Peter of Blois practiced older style of, 333. *See also* *ars dictaminis*; letters
- letters, 44, 277–78, 417; apocryphal, 450n23; *Benonis aliorumque cardinalium scripta* consists of, 198; by clergy of Cambrai to those of Rheims, 213n115; collections of, 131n56, 259n122, 277, 416–17, 423; imperial, 194, 417; included in Gratian I, 238n28; intended to be read aloud, 95–96, 254; model. *See* *ars dictaminis*: use of models; papal, 194, 415, 416–17, 423; poems as, 320n11; personal, 254;

Index

- Rhetorimachia* written as a, 151; **people**: by Adalberto, 280; by Aganone of Ramperto, 46; by Alcuin to Paulino, 20116; by Alighieri, 417; by Anselmo of Besate to Drogo of Parma (epistle dedicatory), 124, 151; by Atto (epistle introductory), 84; by Baudry of Bourgueil, 320111; by Beno, 198; by Berengario of Tours, to Lanfranco of Bec, 147; by Bernard of Clairvaux, to Gilduin of Saint Victor, 265; by Boncompagno, under a *nom de plume*, 388; by Charlemagne to Pietro of Pisa, 20; by Damiani, 122, 133n64, 141, 155–56, 158n172, 159n180, 166; — to Desiderio of Montecassino, 159; by Drogo of Parma, 123n22, 151; to Frederick I, 263; by Gautbert (epistle dedicatory), 78n20; by Geoffrey of Lincoln, 385n10; by Gerbert of Aurillac, 79; by Gregory VII, 185–86, 213n117, 415; — to Henry IV, 185; by Wido of Ferrara, 131; by Gunzo, to monks of Saint Gall, 77, 93–96; by Gunzo of Novara, to Atto, 77n21, 80; by Hildemar, to Orso, 48; by Honorius III, 415; — to Frederick II, 416; by Horace, 294, 466; by Hugh of Saint Victor, 265; by Innocent III, 186; by Isidore, 196; by Jerome, 196, 310; by Lanfranco of Bec, 143n112; — to Alexander II, 150n141; by Landolfo junior, 110; by Leo of Vercelli, 97; by Lovato, 458–62, 466; — to Mussato, 464; by Lucius III, to Leo Eteriano, 310n87; by Marbod to Robert of Arbrissel, 213; by Mussato, 463–64; by Nicholas II to Lanfranco of Bec, 150n141; by Otto III, 96n98; by Ovid, 466; by Paolino, 20116; by Paolo Diacono, 22; by Pacifico, to Hildemar, 43–44; — response by Vitale, 44, 48; by di Rienzo, 417; by Saint Paul, *See under Bible*; by Peter of Blois, 254n95; by Pietro of Pisa on behalf of Charlemagne, 22; by Rather, 80–81; to Robert of Lincoln, 385; by Rotilando, 152; by Seneca, 450n23; by and to Stephen of Tournai, 384n2, 386; by Urban II to clergy and people of Bologna, 204–5n83; by della Vigna, 415n11; by Winizio, 136n84. *See also ars dictaminis*; letter writing (pre-*dictamen*)
- Leutgard of Corbie, 48
Lex Romana canonice compta, 67, 170
 lexicography, 132, 394, 427
Lexicon prosodiacum, by Lorenzo of Amalfi, 185n7
 lexicons, 83n46, 139n62, 185n7, 330, 335, 340, 394, 433
 Leyser, Karl, 89n66, 92n82
Libelli de lite, 191, 294
Libellus contra invasores et simoniacos et reliquos schismaticos, by Deusdedit, 192, 298
Libellus de arte dictandi, 333
Libellus de propositionibus et syllogismis hypotheticis, by Abbo of Fleury, 145n122
Libellus de symoniaciis, by Bruno of Segni, 192–93, 199
Libellus de verbis legalibus, by Aubert of Béziers, 340
Libellus disputatorius, by Pillio, 426
Libellus theoposeos, by Deusdedit, 198n60
Libellus tristitiae et doloris, by Codagnello, 445
Liber ad amicum, by Bonizone of Sutri, 188n16, 192, 196–97, 292
Liber ad Henricum IV, by Benzone, 183n1, 192, 193, 195, 200
Liber Alberici, by Alberico da Romano, 356
Liber amicitiae, by Boncompagno, 417
Liber de obsidione Ancone, by Boncompagno, 363, 367n61, 445
Liber de scientiis (*Kiṭāb iḥṣā' al-'ulūm*), by al-Fārābī, 329n43
Liber de vita Christiana, by Bonizone of Sutri, 247, 249n79
Liber derivationum (*Panormia istar vocabularii*), by Osbern of Gloucester, 330, 394
Liber divinarum sententiarum, by Guarnerius, 239
Liber formularius, by Rainieri of Perugia, 424
Liber glossarum, donated to cathedral library in Vercelli by Atto, 83n46
Liber gomorrhianus, by Damiani, 164
Liber legis Langobardorum, 103–04, 170–71, 244
Liber Maiolichinus, prob. by Enrico, canon of Pisa, 299
Liber papiensis. *See Liber legis Langobardorum*
Liber pastoralis, by Gregory I (the Great), 196
Liber Pergaminus, by Mosè del Brolo, 303
Liber pontificalis (Naples): additions to (late 9th c. and early 10th c.), 58n168
Liber pontificalis, by Agnello (or Andrea), 44, 90–91, 442
Liber quadripartitum, by Ptolemy, 408
Liber sententiarum, by Pietro Lombardo, 264
Liber tam de Donatus quam de Prisciano, by Paul of Camaldoli, 390n26
Libri tres adversus simoniacos, by Humbert of Moyenmoutier, 164, 184
 liberal arts, 146, 158; and cathedral schools, 39–41; background in, useful to Roman lawyers in Francia, 427; bishops ordered to promote, 266; faculty of, 407; in curriculum of Dominicans' and Franciscans' *studia*, 405; Pavia as center for study of, 39; personified, 440; *universitas* for students of, 365; **people**: Berengar of Tours said to have little knowledge of, 139–40n100; Bonizone rejects, 160; Damiani studies, then denounces, 158; Lanfranco of Bec revives study of, in Francia, 139–40; Placentino criticizes study of, 428; Rather praised for knowledge of, 86n53
 liberty, republican: 456, 465
 libraries: 490–91; of cathedrals, 4, 77, 83n46, 90, 135, 146, 242n47, 268, 275, 300, 450; — and survival of manuscripts, 10–11; of monasteries, 11, 27, 47, 54, 55, 58, 136, 137–38, 260, 312n94, 320, 462; **personal libraries**: of Benedetto of San Michele della Chiusa (nephew), 136; of Gunzo, 77; of Henry III, 79; of Otto III, 79; of Pepin the Short, 57; **places**: Bobbio, 40n92, 47, 55; Brescia, 450; Chiusa, 136; Cremona, 90; Florence, 10, 488–90; Ivrea, 135; Lucca, 275; Montecassino, 58–59; Nonantola, 47, 138; Novalesa, 137–38; Padua, 242n47; Pisa, 300; Pomposa, 137, 462; Sant' Ambrogio, 45; Vercelli, 83n46, 100n111; **beyond the regnum**, 260, 312n94; **in Francia**, 320, 322–23; Chartres, 146; Chelles, 27; Corbie, 27; **in German lands**: Lorsch, 27; Würzburg, 77
 dei Libri, Matteo, 378, 378–79n110
Libri ardzoniani, by Oberto of Orto (attrib.), 245
Libri feodorum, by Oberto of Orto (attrib.), 245–46
Libri legales, 246
Libri tres adversus simoniacos, by Humbert of Moyenmoutier, 184
licentiae docendi (degrees), 281–82, 290, 324, 364, 366–67, 406, 407–08
 Liège: cathedral school in, 151; diocese of, 211; Investiture Struggle in, 220n146; synod in (1082), 219n140
 Liguria, 231, 234
 Limbeck, Sven, 82n43
 Lincoln: bishop of, 385n10; cathedral canons of, 385
 linguistic theory: in Francia (13th c.), 323–33, 411n1
 literary production scant, 53–56, 116, 301
 litigation, 177, 360–61; litigiousness, 155, 167, 169, 360–61
litterae et mores, 72, 76, 100, 116, 126, 128, 174, 177, 235, 474, 475
 liturgy, 5–6, 7, 12, 24–25, 31–37, 224, 482; Ambrosian, 125, 264n147, 272; approved by papal reformers, 297; before Carolingians, often passed on by word of mouth, 31; calendars, 52, 133; cathedrals concerned with, 55–56; Carolingians' efforts to reform, 31–37; — as focus of

Index

- their educational program, 31, 473; — debate about extent and effectiveness of, 33–34n70; decorum of the Mass, 31; in monasteries, 35; Council of Aachen on, 34, 35, 224; Gallican, 31, 264n147; interest of mendicant orders in, 436–37; learning, was time-consuming, 37; relied on use of books, 31n60; Roman, 31, 125n28; texts of, 127, 134, 274, 292n3. *See also* passionaries; preaching; sacramentaries; and singing
- Liudolf, son of Otto I, 77n18
- Liudprando, bishop of Cremona, 89–92, 99–100; histories written by, 90–92; interest in pagan authors, 99–100; knowledge of Bible, 90; — of classics, 90; — of Greek, 89–90n69; mannerist style of, 89; possible merchant-family origins, 89n66; a sermon by, 92; a worldly bishop, 89–90, 96, 99–100; **people**: use of Augustine, 92; and Berengario II, 89; quarrels with him, 76–77n18; portrayal of Nicephorus, 92; and Otto I, 89; — prob. spurred his interest in Italian scholars, 76; knew Stefano of Novara, 77; and King Ugo, 89; **places**: educated in Pavia, 80, 89, 131; embassies to Constantinople, 76n18, 89, 91, 92; **works**: *Antapodosis*, 91, 442; *Gesta Ottonis*, 442; *Relatio de Constantinopolitana legatione*, 91, 92, 442
- Liudprando, king of Italy (712–44), 23, 57, 66
- Liva, Alberto, 60n173, 64nn189–90, 112n164, 113n165, 173n243
- Livi, Giovanni, 375n91
- Livy, 86n53, 461, 465n76
- loans, private, 360
- locoservatores*, 111
- Lodi, 37, 38n85
- logic. *See* dialectic
- logotheta*, 96
- Loire river system, 72
- Lokrantz, Margareta, 157n170
- Lombard kingdom: Carolingian conquest of, 1–2, 17, 23, 25–26, 56, 472, 473; intellectual revival (8th c.), 56–57; laymen in, 65n195; political institutions, 56; notaries of, 59, 60n173, 61, 62, 64, 70, 71
- Lombard League, 233–34, 302, 303, 449
- Lombard legend, 443
- Lombarda*, 244–45; Compare *Liber legis Langobardorum*
- Lombards: clerics, marriage of (8th c.), 51n144; conception of diffused political power, 56; drove wedge between documentary and traditional book cultures, 25; dominated secular hierarchy early, 24; intellectuals among, 17–23, 55–56; kings of, 17–18, 66, 142n111, 473; nobility, 23, 24; — under Ottonians, 74; — use of notaries, 25; purported Scandinavian origins of, 22; tradition of literacy before Charlemagne, 24–26; traditional book culture under, 25
- Lombardy, 446; and Frederick I, 233–34, 305, 449; charters in, 100; clerical notaries in, 108; Cluniac reform spread to, 161, 161n183; Germans appointed to certain bishoprics in, 187; land prices in (late 10th c. and 11th c.), 118; literacy in (8th c. and 9th c.), 50–53; merchants of, 231; pacification of (1233), 419; popular unrest in support of clerical reform in, 188–89
- Lomello, count of, 361
- London, diet of (1107), 208–09
- Longobucco, Bruno, 400
- Longpré, Ephrem, 420n31
- Lorenzo of Amalfi, 185, 186
- Lotario II, king of Italy, 73, 87n56, 88
- Lothar I, emperor, 35, 39–40, 61
- Lothar III, emperor, 245
- Lotter, Friedrich, 175
- Lotulfo of Novara, 264n144
- Louis the Pious, king of Aquitaine and co-emperor, 38, 39n89
- Louis II (the Younger), viceroy of Italy and emperor, 55
- Louis VI, king of France (the Fat), 215
- Lovato de' Lovati, 10, 12, 359, 402, 439–40, 448n13, 457, 458–66, 485; authenticates supposed corpse of Prince Antenor, 463; cured of fever by sorceress, 460; early poetry of, 470; inaugurated the classicizing Latin of Italian humanism, 381, 441, 458, 467, 485; — cognitive effect of the classicizing enterprise, 467, 485; influence of ancient Roman authorities on, 470–71; life, 462; literary achievement, 461; on feigned peace, 465; recognized the danger of factionalism, 464–65; shorter poems, 464; strove to follow in footsteps of the ancient poets, 459, 466, 485; **places**: celebrity of, in Padua, 463; sought to promote Paduan community by reviving the glories of the ancient past, 466–67; **works**: *De conditionibus urbis Padue et peste Guelfi et Gibolengi nominis* (not extant), 465
- love: for one's fellow human beings, 207, 454; — and for God, 21, 88, 438; — for the two preceding as well as for spiritual things, 450–52; in troubadour lyrics, 347, 355, 357, 441; liberation from, as path to virtue, 457; of a man for a girl, 135; Ovid is invoked to characterize, 457, 461; of a man for a boy, 82, 94; treatise on, 321n14; Tristan's, for Isolde, 461
- de Lubac, Henri, 296n15&19
- Lucan, 154, 193n40, 196, 222n153, 258, 293, 300, 303, 342, 421n34, 441, 443, 444, 445, 446; caricatures agricultural practices of *garamantes*, 387; in BNP, *Lat.* 7990A, 45n110, 48; **people**: cited by Pope Gregory VII, 186n8; **places**: in **Francia**: copying of manuscripts of, 322; production of commentaries on, 322; **works**: *De bello civili*, 154n159
- Lucca: archbishops of, 204n81; bishops of, 189, 204, 292; cathedral canons in, 222n149; cathedral chapter in, 37, 264, 282; — may have existed (9th c.), 38n85; cathedral in, 265n149, 275; cathedral library in, 275; cathedral school in, 46, 262, 264–65, 275–76; church of San Martino in, 276n134; commune in, 202, 203, 204, 205n87; duchy of, 111; literacy in, 52n145; notaries in, 102; possible decline in schools of (11th c.), 133; *scola* in, 47n126; *scriptorium* in, 46; silk production in, 231; **people**: *Avvocati*, counts palatine at, 361
- Lucchesi, Giovanni, 124n24
- Lucedio, monastery in, 335n62
- Lucius III, pope, 310n85, 366
- Lucretius, 39n90, 90, 442
- Luke: commentary on, by Hildemar, 48
- Lunigiana, the, 355
- Luscombe, David E., 264n147
- Lutten, Jutta, 253n91
- lyric poetry. *See* under poetry
- Macrobio, presumed collaborator of Caffaro of Genoa, 304n59
- Macrobius, 39n90
- Maffei, Manlio, 365n52
- Magdeburg, 76n14
- Maggi, Emanuele, 449
- magic, 153, 408, 460
- Maginardo, Adalberto, 131
- magister*, 109n151, 110n155, 287n76, 302n53, 310n85, 336n71, 387, 392, 409n109, 429n67; as term for master notaries with apprentices, 63, 287–88, 359; as term for physicians, 400; as term for teachers, 40, 41, 46, 79, 80n34, 81, 122–32, 133n64, 139n100, 174, 178, 236n24, 239n34, 263nn141–42, 269nn2&4, 270n6, 271n12, 273–74, 275, 277, 280n48, 281, 285, 288–89, 311n92, 373n84, 374n89, 375n92, 376nn93&95,

Index

- 377*nn*104–5&107, 378–80, 406; as term for degree-holders, 282–83, 324, 364, 366*n*53, 369*n*72, 407*n*100, 469; *Compare* teachers: terminology for describing
- magistri cantorum*, 41, 81
- magistri census* (late-ancient Rome), 241*31*
- magistri notariorum*, 106*n*136
- “Magistorum epistola ad Imperatorem pro suo negotio” (letter), 263*n*141
- Magnae derivationes*, by Uguccio, 391, 394, 395*n*41
- magnates, 232, 452, 453, 462
- Magyars. *See* Hungarians
- Maieul, abbot of Cluny, 161, 176*n*249
- Mainz, 154, 219*n*42, 426; archbishop of, 219*n*142; cathedral school of (in Aschaffenburg), 76*n*14
- Maitland, Frederic W., 430*n*72
- al-Majūsi, ‘Alī ibn ‘Abbās, 309
- Malaspina, Alberto, 355
- Malaspina family, 234, 355
- mallus* (court), 61
- Manacorda, Giuseppe, 8, 40*n*93, 282*n*55
- Manichaeism, 409*n*110
- Manitius, Karl, 77*n*21, 93*n*83–84, 154
- Manitius, Max, 18*n*1, 80*n*35, 124*n*26, 129*n*45, 195*n*50, 196*n*52, 318*n*3
- manneristic style, 84–85, 90, 152, 193, 386–89
- Mantua: bishops of, 190; cathedral canons in, 221–22*n*149; — chapter in, 38; charters in, 100, 101*n*114; commune in, 203*n*77; member of Lombard League, 233–34; no clerical notaries known in, 108; **people**: birthplace of Vacella, 245*n*60; court of Matilda of Tuscany at, 292; Placentino lived and taught in, 341, 342
- manuals: Ciceronian, 95, 144, 155, 254, 393, 423–24, 482; for notaries (9th c.), 64–65; for writing poetry, 331, 388*n*17, 393; of *ars arengandi*, 421–22, 482; of *ars dictaminis*, 11, 253, 258–59, 312*n*94, 375–76, 380, 385, 386–89, 392*n*32, 393–94, 416–17, 470, 477; of *ars notarie*, 359, 425, 469; of *ars predicandi*, 334–36, 419; of canon law, 248; of grammar, 230, 259–61, 266, 275, 289, 324–33, 380, 385*n*9, 390–92, 396*n*45, 411, 412–13, 414, 436, 439, 481, 488; of rhetoric, 29–30, 482; of Roman law, 291, 312, 337–39, 341. *See also summae*
- Manuel I, eastern emperor, 301
- manuscripts: *ars dictaminis* manuals, 312*n*94; collected by humanists and their patrons, 490; containing works of ancient pagan authors, 488; copied, 52*n*147, 53–54; few MSS. preserved, because little used, 261*n*132; MSS. in Italian poetry, 358–59; MSS. not preserved, 10, 54; — because of lack of secure storage, 312*n*94; — because used, 261, 312*n*94; MSS. of the Bible, 127; — of Provençal lyric poetry, 357–58; — of sermons, 419; MSS. preserved, 10–11, 175*n*248; — because not used, 11, 260; — *not* because not used, 175*n*248; MSS. preserved by Carolingian copyists, 295*n*52; MSS. preserved from sixth c., 25*n*35; *manuscripts de jongleur* (troubadours’ notebooks), 357; practices in copying MSS., 11*n*19, 136*n*84; production of MSS. (10th c.), 79*n*27; **people**: Atto donates MSS. to cathedral library in Vercelli, 83*n*46; Lovato’s now-lost MS. of Livy, 462; **places**: Italy a treasure-house for MSS. (late 10th c.), 54; MSS. in Florentine libraries, 488–90; — from libraries outside Florence, 490; — in script of monastery of Nonantola, 47; — prepared at Church of Santa Tecla, Milan, 274; Milanese MSS. preserved, 127; MSS. produced at Montecassino, 57; — preserved in northern Europe, 312; **in Francia**: MSS. of classical texts and commentaries produced (to 1200), 322–23; MS. of *Janua*, said to have been produced in northern Francia, 261*n*135; **individual MSS.**: Archivio Capitolare Pistoia, C 106, 171; BAV, *Arch. San Pietro* H 13, 387*n*14; BAV, *Ottobonianus Lat.* 1406, 160*n*181; BAV, *Vat. Lat.* 1406, 172; BAV, *Vat. Lat.* 2854, 458*n*56; BAV, *Vat. Lat.* 4322, 84–85*n*48; Bibl. Ambrosiana Milan, 40 sup., 239*n*35; Bibl. Ambrosiana Milan, I.29 sup., 276*n*33; Bibl. Angelica Rome, 123A, 133; Bibl. capitolare Perugia, 41, 136*n*84; Bibl. civica Brescia, *Querini* B II 6, 450; Bibl. dell’*Accademia dei Filopatri*, Savignano di Romagna, 45, 257*n*112; Bibl. dell’*Accademia dei Filopatri*, Savignano sul Rubicone, 68, 278*n*38; Bibl. Feliniana Lucca, cod. 275, 614; Bibl. Nationale Centrale Florence, *Conventi soppressi* A.I.402, 248*n*72; Bibl. Oliveriana Pesaro, 26, 171; Bibl. universitaria Bologna, 1576, 133; Bibl. Vallicelliana Rome, C 40, 389*n*20; Bibliothek der Rijksuniversiteit Leiden, *B.P.L.*, 8A (L), 464*n*74; Bibliothèque municipale de Troyes, 1317, 239; BL, *Add.* 19906, 461; BMF 6, 19, 86*n*53; BMF, *Edili* 214, 489*n*7; BML, 24 sin. 3, 488*n*5, 489*n*7; BML, 34.12, 489*n*7; BML, 34.4, 489*n*7; BML, 34.14, 489*n*7; BML, 35.20, 489*n*6; BML, 36.14, 489*n*7, 490*n*9; BML, 76.13, 489*n*7; BML, 76.20, 488*n*5, 489*n*7; BML, 89 inf. 20.2, 488*n*5; BML, *Edili* 201, 489*n*6; BML, *Lat.* 18908, 390*n*27; BML, *S Marco* 235, 489*n*7; BML, *S Marco* 238, 489*n*7, 490*n*9; BML, Strozzi 13, 489*n*7; BMV, *Lat. cl. I*, 7.4031, 392*n*32; BMV, *Lat. cl. XIV*, 223 (4340), 464*n*74; BMV, Zanetti 497, 160*n*161; BNP, *Lat.* 3876, 343; BNP, *Lat.* 4450, 172; BNP, *Lat.* 4516, 171; BNP, *Lat.* 7517, 390*n*26; BNP, *Lat.* 7530, 29–30; BNP, *Lat.* 7990A, 45*n*119, 48; BRF, 587, 488*n*5, 489*n*7; BRF, 596, 489*n*7, 490*n*9; BRF, 701, 489*n*7; BSM, *Clm.* 14420, 48; Burgerbibliothek Bern, 30, 45, 45*n*119, 363; Chartres, 100, 146; Codex Pisanus (BLM, s.n.), 172; Darmstadt, Universitäts- und Landesbibliothek, 2000, 171; Staatsbibliothek Bamberg, *Jur.* 1, 169–70; Staatsbibliothek Bamberg, *Lat. e.VII*, 59, 411*n*1; Stiftsbibliothek Saint Gall, 248*n*72, 673; Württembergische Landesbibliothek Stuttgart, *Jur. fol.* 62, 171
- manuscripts de jongleur* (troubadours’ notebooks), 357
- Map, Walter, 441
- Marangon, Paolo, 242*n*47, 394*n*38, 404*n*82
- Marbod, bishop of Rennes, 213, 257, 318
- Marchesi, Concetto, 392*n*32
- Marchisio Scriba, 445
- margraves. *See* under nobility, local
- Marie of Champagne, as patron, 321*n*14
- Marius, 443
- Maro, Virgilius, 84*n*48
- Marragone, Bernardo, 444, 447
- marriage: and canon law, 433; of clerics, 50–51, 86, 127, 162, 163, 184, 209, 210, 211, 213, 218, 224, 372; *Compare* concubinage
- Marseilles, 337
- Marsilio of Padua, 402
- Martial, 90, 442, 460
- Martial, Saint (patron of Limoges), 78
- Martianus Capella. *See* Capella, Maritanus
- Martin of Braga, 421*n*34
- Martin of Dacia, 411–12*n*1
- Martin of Spain, 406
- Martin, Janet, 84*n*48
- Martin, Saint: vita of, by Severus, 125
- Martino (Bolognese jurist). *See* Gosia, Martino
- Marturi plea, 170
- Mary of France, 346
- Mass, 31–32, 33. *See also* liturgy
- Massa, Eugenio, 10
- masturbation, 164

Index

- mathematics, 29, 122, 311, 387n14, 398, 399
- Mathew of Vendôme, 318
- Mathilda of England, 176n249
- Matilda, countess of Tuscany, 176n249; and translation of remains of Saint Gimignano, 307; appreciation for pagan literature, 293; interest in biblical exegesis, 291–92; patroness of literary production at court, 197, 200, 291, 292, 293, 312; — possible patronage, 237n27; *placita* of, 286; — jurists at, 174; poetry at court of, 347; provided refuge to exiled bishops, 292; read Latin, 292; **people**: patroness of Anselmo of Baggio (nephew), 197; biography of, by Donizone, 354; Henry IV promises that he will not replace her without consulting Pisans, 203–04; Henry V attempts compromise with, 191; Irnerio, 238–39; patroness of Rangerio, 200, 292, 293; supported Ubaldo, bishop of Mantua, 190; **places**: Bologna revolts against (1114), 239n33; sought to retain support of Florence, 203; recaptures Mantua from Henry IV, 190; patroness of new cathedral in Modena, 306
- Matteo of Bologna, 411–12
- Matthew of Vendôme, 331, 387n14, 441
- Maurice of Sully, bishop of Paris, 334–35, 415
- Maurisio, Gerardo, 445, 447
- Maurizio, bishop of Piacenza, 190
- Maximianus, 154, 441, 443
- maxims, 7, 30
- Maximus the Confessor, 134
- Mayfredo of Belmonte, 396n45, 413, 414
- Mazzanti, Giuseppe, 239n35
- Mazzoli, Casagrande, 39n90
- McKitterick, Rosamond, 19n17, 23n127–29, 26n39, 68n205&207
- McLaughlin, Mary, 249n74
- McLaughlin, Megan, 185n6
- medicine, 270, 399, 403; and theology, 405; becomes a university discipline, 383; boundaries amorphous (13th c.), 399; development shadowy (first half of 13th c.), 436; did not require advanced grammar as prerequisite, 487; helped promote use of dialectic, 483; raised from an art to a science (12th c.–13th c.), 482; rise of Italian universities and, 488; training by apprenticeship in, 400; *universitas* for students of, 365; **people**: a Peter of Spain made professor of, in Siena, 406; useful to study of theology, according to Rolando of Cremona, 405; **places**: Bologna, 400, 407n100; in Padua, 400; **texts translated**: from Arabic, 311; from Greek, 309; from Greek and Arabic, 397–99, 479. *See also* physicians
- Mediolanensis historia*, by Landolfo senior, 128, 443
- Memoriali* of Bologna, 375
- memory less important than reasoning, in learning Roman law (late 12th c.), 426
- Menant, François, 203n75
- mendicant orders, 382; established a textual community among clerics in *regnum* (13th c.), 436, 483; lectures open to laymen, 482; role in education, 371; role in promoting dialectic and theology, 403–10; schools of, 404, 482; taught biblical exegesis, 483; — liturgy, 483; — theology, 482. *See also* Augustinians; Dominicans; and Franciscans
- Mengozzi, Guido, 64n192, 65n194
- merchants, 188n14; Arab, 231
- Merovingians, 23, 27n45
- Metalogicon*, by John of Salisbury, 262
- Metamorphoses*, by Ovid, 293, 445, 460
- metaphor, 333, 341
- Metaphysics*, by Aristotle, 310n87, 398, 407, 408, 409n108
- Meteorologica*, by Aristotle, 398, 408
- meteorology, 399
- Metrum leonis*, by Leo of Vercelli, 97, 273n19
- Metz, 217; abbey of Saint Symphorien at, 176n249; bishops of, 176n249; cathedral chapter in, 221; cathedral of, 27; cathedral school in, 56, 344; communes in, 219; Investiture Struggle in, 220–21
- Meung-sur-Loire, 319
- Mews, Constance J., 123n22
- Meyer, Andreas, 111n159, 174n245, 361n37
- Mezzabarba, Pietro, bishop of Florence, 187, 189n17
- Mezzabati, Ugo, 461
- Miccoli, Giovanni, 196n54, 223–24n158
- Micrologus*, by Guido of Arezzo, 131, 294
- Milan, 263, 305, 490n9; archepiscopal province of, 139; archbishops of, 125, 127, 189, 203, 272; archdiocese of, 126; cathedral chapter in, 38–39; cathedral of, 118n5; cathedral school in, 45, 80, 93, 121, 130, 271, 273–74; church of, 124; clerical notaries in, 108, 109–10; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 202, 233, 273, 360; episcopal chancery in (10th c. and 12th c.), 106; histories of, 127, 443, 447; *judices et notarii sacri palatii* in, 102; lay notaries in, 109, 110n152; member of Lombard League, 234; monastery in, 55n155; notaries in, 102n119, 360n35; Pataria movement in, 188, 203; students recognizable by dress, comportment, and gait, 116; Vallombrosans supply priests to radicals in, 189; **people**: Frederick I at war with, 302–03; — besieges, 338n80; — destroys (1162), 302, 305; **places**: war against Como (1118–27), 301; **manuscripts**: BNP, Lat. 7990A composed in, 45n119; Burgerbibliothek Bern 363 likely composed in, 30, 45
- Milanese script, 127
- milites*, 206, 352, 353; in Piacenza (pro-imperial faction), 190–91
- Miller, Maureen, 38n86, 109n148, 197n57, 202–3n71, 353n8
- Milo, bishop of Padua, 190
- mineralogy, 399
- mining, 232
- miniscule script. *See* Carolingian script
- Mino of Colle, 376
- minters, 188n14
- miracles, 47n129, 146–47; collected by Ubaldo of Mantua, 293n4
- Miracula S. Nicholai*, 146–47
- Miracula sancti Columbani*, 47n129
- missi*, 61
- Modalism, 412, 483
- Modena: bishops of, 189–90, 306; cathedral chapter in, 38, 287n72; cathedral of, 354; cathedral school in, 130; charters in, 100, 101n114; clerical notaries in, 108; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 203n77, 369; cultural production in, 288–89n83; lay and clerical teachers in, 288–89; notaries in, 64n189, 288; patron saint of, 306–07; poem about defense of, 54; Roman law studied in, 243; — and Lombard law, 245; *studium* in, 9, 368–69; teachers in, 287; **people**: and Pillio, 279, 364, 427; **works**: Pillio's *Libellus disputatorius* partly composed in, 426
- moderns and ancients, 318–19, 332–33
- Modi dictaminum*, attrib. to Fabia, 259n122
- Modism, 412
- Mommsen, Theodor, 172n236
- Monaco, bishop of Caesarea, 441n5
- monasteries, 11, 46–49, 107n140, 443; Camaldolensian and Vallombrosan reforms of, 117, 160–65, 176; Carolingian reforms of, 35, 69–70; Cluniac, 319–20; — reforms, 85, 118n5, 177, 476; common life and, 69–70; constitutions of, 36; given Bibles and religious books, 292; hagiographies written in, 136–39; liturgy in, 31, 35, 69–70; networks of

Index

- communication among, 319–20; no chronicles for (9th c. and 10th c.), 90, 90–91n74; oblates of, 49–50; patronage of, lacking, 116; played modest role in intellectual life, 35, 46–49, 55, 70, 116, 311, 381, 473; religious motive for land acquisition, 118; flourished (11th c.) but produced little scholarly work, 136, 175n248; **people:** Atto calls on, to recuperate their lands, 118n15; **places:** Badia a Passignano, 274n26; Bobbio, 11, 47, 55, 81n40; Camaldoli, 162; Canossa, 292n3; Chiusa, 137; Farfa, 192n34, 193; Fonte Avellana, 124, 158, 162, 319–20; Fruttuaria (near Turin), 99; Monte Amiata, 11, 47n130, 136, 137; Nonantola, 11, 47, 138; Pomposa, 11, 131, 137, 462; Ravenna, 161; San Benedetto (Polirone), 161n184; San Gaudenzio (Rimini), 134; San Giovanni (Parma), 161; San Michele della Chiusa, 136–37, 443; San Pietro al Monte di Civate, 50; San Pietro in Ciel d'Oro (Pavia), 93n83, 136, 141, 161; San Salvatore (Pavia), 161; San Stefano (near Bologna), 133; San Vito (Pisa), 310n85; Santa Justina (Padua), 446; Santa Maria (later San Maiolo; in Pavia), 161; Sant'Ambrogio (Milan), 45, 128n43; Santi Pietro e Andrea di Novalesa, 137–38, 442–43; Vallombrosa, 162, 187, 319–20; **beyond the regnum:** chronicles of, a flourishing genre (9th c.), 90–91; **central and southern Italy,** 59; Montecassino, 21, 22, 29, 30, 57–58, 160n181, 185, 254, 295; Santa Maria (Aventine Hill, Rome), 185; **transalpine Europe:** Carolingian patronage of, 473; Carolingian Renaissance centered in, 27–28, 70, 473, 474; custodians of intellectual life (9th c.–10th c.), 381; efforts to reform, by Guglielmo of Volpiano, 99; patronage of, by Carolingians, 55–56, 70; — by Ottonians, 55–56; Saint Gall, 45, 93–94; **Francia:** Carolingian patronage of, 55; flourished (11th c.), 176; networks of communication among, 320–22, 381–82; reform of, by Peace of God movement, 209; along Atlantic coast, Northmen destroyed, 114; Bec, 145n120, 150; Caen, 150; Chelles, 27; Cluny, 118n5, 200; Corbie, 27; Fleury, 145; Moyennoutier, 164; Orbais, 43; Remiremont, 164; Saint Germain (Auxerre), 28; Saint Jean de Montierneuf (Poitiers), 321; Saint Martin (Laon), 386; Saint Nicolas (Angers), 321; Saint Pierre de la Couture (Le Mans), 321; Saint Ruf (Valence), 337; Saint Victor (Marseille), 337; **German lands:** reform of monasteries in, 217; Hirsau, 212n111; Lorsch, 27; Reichenau, 41–42, 93; Saint Hubert (diocese of Liège), 129n46; Saint Symphorien (Metz), 176n249; Tholey, 176n249. *See also* Camaldolensians; hermitages; libraries: monastic; monastic schools; nunnery at Chelles; nuns; *scriptoria:* of monasteries; Vallombrosans
- monastic libraries. *See under* libraries
- monastic schools, 34, 36, 37, 47–50, 75n12, 128n43, 268; and Lateran III (1179), 269n2; *ars dictaminis* in, 279; flourished (11th c.), 116; no evidence that French writers of Latin were trained in (1075–1300), 319; rhetoric in, 30; secular orientation of, 176; under Carolingians, 269n2; **places:** Chiusa, 122n18; Modena, 50; Pomposa, 137; San Faustino (Brescia), 47, 48; Nonantola, 138n95; San Michele in Lucedio, 80; San Pietro al Monte di Civate, 48, 49–50; San Pietro in Ciel d'Oro (Pavia), 49n135, 80, 131–32, 136; Sant'Ambrogio (Milan), 273–74; **beyond the regnum:** Montecassino, 57; **in Francia,** 319; Bec, 150; Saint Germain (Auxerre), 56n156
- Moneta of Cremona, 405, 409
- money: borrowing, 279n43; coining, 232; odor of, 308
- Monferrato family, 234
- Monologion*, by Anselmo of Aosta, 150
- Montazel, Laurence, 341n94
- Monte Amiata, monastery at, 11, 47n130, 136
- Montecassino, abbey at, 21, 22, 29, 30, 57–58, 160, 185, 254; abbots of, 159, 295
- Montecchi, Giorgio, 8
- Monteverdi, Angelo, 9, 10
- Montpellier, 337, 342
- Monumenta Germaniae historica: *Libelli de lite*, 191
- Moore, Robert I., 213n117, 214n121
- Mor, Carlo G., 68n206, 168n219, 368n65
- Morando of Padua, 379, 380n121, 381
- Morelli, Mirella, 47n127
- Morena, Acerbo and Otto, 304, 444, 447
- mortality of the human soul, 409
- mortgages, 236–37, 246n65
- Moschetti, Guiscardo, 64n189
- Mosè del Brolo, 240, 276, 300–01, 303, 310–11
- Mosio, 449
- Moyennoutier, monastery at, 164
- Mulchahey, Marian Michèle, 407n100
- Müller, Wolfgang, 391n28
- Multiplices epistole que diversis et variis negotiis utiliter possunt accomodari*, by Bernardo of Faenza and Guido of Bologna, 278n38
- Munari, Franco, 318–19n4
- Munk Olsen, Birger, 53n149, 322–23
- Murphy, James L., 257n111
- muses, 466
- music, 34n74, 126, 131, 133, 137, 272, 275–76, 277n37, 473; as a grammar, 34; Italian clerics indifferent to (from 12th c.), 225; notation, 131; singing of Provençal poetry, 358, 480; theory, 131; violinists, flutists, and trombone players, 355n18. *See also* chant, Roman; canonical hours; singing
- Muslims, 231, 297–98, 304, 397
- Mussato, Albertino, 463, 464, 465
- mutilation: of Bonizone of Sutri, 196; of clergy reputed sinful, by angry mobs, 212
- mythology, 7, 82–83, 85n48, 460
- Namur, 212
- Naples, kingdom of, 57, 472; assumed cultural leadership of southern Italy by 58, 900; medical training in, 400; Provençal poetry composed in, 355; *studium* in, 367–68
- Narcisse* (French love poem), 441
- Nardi, Paolo, 274–75n26
- Narratio Genesis*, by Donizone, 292
- Natalis, abbot of Saint-Nicolas, in Angers, 321
- nationes* (students' mutual-aid societies), 365
- natural science, 311n93, 330, 377n102, 381, 383, 397–402, 408–09; and growth of *studia*, 436; Aristotelian texts in, 407, 408; as preparation for study of medicine, 400; did not require advanced grammar as prerequisite, 487; growing importance of, 410; helped promote use of dialectic, 483; increased interest in (from 13th c.), 487–88; tension with theology, 401; translation of texts from Greek and Arabic, 309, 311, 397, 402, 403, 479, 482; **places:** Bologna, 411n1; Padua, 402; **beyond the regnum: transalpine Europe,** 117, 139, 266; — **in Francia,** 323, 401
- natural world, as web of signs pointing to divine truth, 407
- Neckham, Alexander, 345n113
- necrology (register of the dead), 302n49
- Nelis, Suzanne J., 146n123
- neologism, 294, 440
- Nero, 443
- Nerva, 443
- new book cultures. *See* humanist book culture; legal book culture

Index

- Newton, Francis, 153n156, 160n181
- Nicephorus, Eastern emperor, 92
- Nicholas II, pope, 150n141, 186
- Nicholas IV, pope, 367
- nicolaism. *See* marriage: of clerics; concubinage among clerics; *compare* celibacy, clerical
- Nicolaj, Giovanna, 60n170, 65n194, 113n165, 130n153, 275n27, 368n65
- Nicomachean Ethics*, by Aristotle, 342, 399, 407, 408, 464n74
- Nîmes, 343
- nobility (upper class), 233; allied with *popolani* in civil wars, 353; better-schooled in law than their German counterparts (11th c.), 167; bishops functioned as secular lords, 11, 62–63, 69, 73, 112n162, 177, 206, 207, 208, 474; conception of, 352n2; episcopate as career choice for members of, 100; Frankish, 473; imperial supporters among, 161n183; kings of Italy needed support of, to rule (late 9th c. and 10th c.), 73–74; knights, 88, 177, 306, 307; landowners seek status as lords, 119; local, 62n185, 119, 207, 290; — and *nouveau riche*, 206, 352; — and chivalric values, 356–57, 450, 480; — and communes, 183, 204, 206, 207, 214n123, 352, 354; — functionally independent (late 10th c. and 11th c.), 74; Lombard, 23, 24; — under Ottonians, 74; — use of notaries, 25; Merovingian, 27n45; poets among, 355; Roman (6th c.), 24; rural, taxation of, by cities, 353n6; territorial, 71, 207–08, 234, 355; — contend against bishops (10th c.), 111–12; — curtailed clerical notaries to curb bishops' power, 111; — efforts to undermine, 103; — lacked power to overcome autonomy of cities, 475; — undercut by creation of local royal notariate, 88, 103, 112; troubadours at courts of, 355, 381–82; urban, 2, 103, 206, 224n159; — amphibious character of, 206n92; — lay saint from among, 224n159; — problem of establishing who belonged, 206n93; **people**: Albertano excludes from citizenry, 485; Arnolfo of Milan a member of, 443; Berengario of Ivrea makes himself Berengario II, 73; Damiani born into, 124; Fardolfo likely a member of, 18; Lambertazzi family, 469; Liudprando perhaps of noble descent, 89; Lovato ennobled, 462, 463; Matilda the only lay patron of letters among, in *regnum*, 176n249; Olrico, viscount of Milan, 222; Paolino's family profited from lands that Charlemagne confiscated from, 20; **places**: in Asti, 204; attend *corte d'amore* in Treviso, leading to war, 356–57; **beyond the regnum**: in **Francia**, local, 209, 215; and rolls of the dead, 320; patronage of letters by, 346, 347; in **German lands**, grew in power (early 12th c.), 221; had no interest in studying law, 167; local, 220; upper, supported Henry V's revolt against Henry IV, 219; in southern Francia, some territorial nobles swore vassalage to Gregory VII, 210. *See also* names of individual nobles
- nocturnal (timekeeping device), 43
- Nonantola: abbot of, 138n96; monastery at, 11, 47n127, 138
- Noonan, John T., 237–38n28, 251n85, 263n143
- Norman conquest, 346
- Normandy, 146, 213; patronage by dukes of, 175–76n249
- North, William L., 297n22
- Northmen: attacks by, 28, 69, 72, 101, 114; attacks end, 121
- notarial art. *See* *ars notarie*
- notaries, 4–5, 174n245; and communes, 354, 424, 453, 470, 480, 484; and new audience for Latin literature (13th c.), 382, 481; and use of *stilus humilis*, 418; apprenticeship of, 63, 174n244; 237, 287–88, 480; as authors of histories, 444, 445, 446–47, 448; as initiators of humanism, 448; as promoters of humanism, 437; as primary and secondary teachers, 288n79; as teachers of *ars notarie*, 362; — of grammar, 379–80; — of grammar and rhetoric, 484; — of rhetoric, 379–80; assigned to bishops and abbots (805), 62; assigned to counts' courts (803), 60–61; authorized by secular authority, 59, 60n170; clerical, 63, 66n196, 68, 104–15, 474; — reappeared in Italy (from late 13th c.), 113–14; 483; conceptual innovations by (late 11th c.), 173, 236; continued a late-ancient cultural tradition, 71–72; difficult to identify from writers' subscriptions to documents (9th c.), 60; education of, 236, 237, 275n27; employed to record legal transactions between private parties, 360–61; generated demand for training in grammar (from late 12th c.), 351; greater role for (beginning 12th c.), 266, 360, 480; growing standardization of terms for (9th c.), 69; guilds of, 359, 372–73, 378n109, 469; imperial, 446; in private practice, 362; lay, 4–5, 6n8, 46, 60, 63, 65, 69, 70, 71, 101–07, 141, 273n18, 474–75; local, 101–03, 107, 112–13, 114, 115; no clear evidence of manuals for (9th c.), 64; more numerous than holders of advanced degrees in law or arts (13th c.), 370; no clear evidence of schools for (9th and following centuries), 63–64; none among witnesses in the Arezzo–Sienna dispute, 290; nonelite boys able to train to become (13th c.), 359–60; offered primary training in Latin, 287; pope sometimes created, 361; practical literacy of, 312; a professional class, 453; proliferation of, 359–62, 480; purchase privilege to practice, 361; required some training in grammar, 480; resisted clericalization of intellectual life (from 8th c.), 71–72; royal, 46, 64–66, 69, 73, 101–02; licensing by local counts, 112–13; local, 73, 88, 112, 115, 168, 169, 474; signatures of, conferred *fides publica*, 52, 236, 271; tended to reduce political decentralization, 69, 73; terminology for describing document-makers, 60, 61n176, 61–62n180, 62–63, 101–03, 104–08, 110, 111, 111n135; transform documents from charters to instruments, 173–74, 236; under Carolingians, 49, 59–66, 473; under Lombards, 17, 25, 59–60, 61, 62, 64; under Ostrogoths, 24; under Ottonians, 100–15; used formulas, 173; used documents to define novel legal relationships (12th c.), 207; usually created by imperial privilege, 361; wider opportunities for (13th c.), 351; **people**: according to Boncompagno, had no time to ponder what or how to write, 388; Lovato belonged to a family of, 462; **places**: Arezzo, 130n53; Bologna, 173–74, 468, 469; — notaries' guild in, 359, 372–73; Lucca, 102; Milan, 102n119, 273, 360n35; Padua, 470; notaries of Pavia, 64–66, 69; evidence of school for, in Pavia (9th c.), 64n189; Pisa, 102, 360n35; Siena, 102; political instability in Veneto produced opportunities for advancement (13th c.), 462; in **transalpine Europe**, 6n8; appeared only in mid-12th c., 104; 8th–c. Gaul, 26n39; in **Francia**: absent, 339; reappeared in southern Francia (early 12th c.) but lacked *fides publica*, 104n128. *See also* *judices et notarii sacri palatii*
- Notingus of Reichenau, 41–42
- Notker of Saint Gall (ca. 840–912), 30
- Notre Dame des Chelles, abbey of, 27
- Novara: cathedral chapter in, 283; cathedral school in, 80, 132, 133n64; communal palace in, 353; Stefano of Novara ended career in, 77
- Novati, Francesco, 9, 10, 124n24, 136n82, 276n35, 304n66
- Novellae*, the. *See* under Justinian corpus
- Noyon, 213n115, 214
- Nuccio, Oskar, 451n25
- nunnery at Chelles, 27
- nuns, 27, 35, 320

Index

- “O Roma nobilis” (poem), 83
oath helpers (*juratores*), 454
oaths, 454
Oberto Cancelliere, 444
Oberto of Orto, 245
oblates, 268
obscurity (as technique), 386–89, 391–92, 397
Occhipinti, Elisa, 206n93
Oculus pastoralis, 421, 448–49
Oddone, bishop of Lucca, 264
Oddone (Bolognese canon lawyer and grammarian, 12th c.–13th c.), 374
Oddone of Asti, 296n20
Odes, by Horace, 445
Odilo, abbot of Cluny, 176n249
Odo, abbot of Cluny, 161
Odolfredo (jurist, 13th c.), 44, 236, 237n27, 239, 241, 363, 370, 416n16, 432n82
Offreducci, Gerardo, of Marostica, bishop of Padua, 280
Ogerius, bishop of Ivrea, 136
Ogero, abbot of Lucedio, 335n62
oil, holy, 200
Oliva, by Boncompagno, 417
Olona, Edict of (Lothar I, 825), 35, 40, 46
Olrico, viscount of Milan, 222, 272
Omnebene of Bologna (canonist and theologian), later bishop of Verona, 265, 277
On Christian Doctrine, by Augustine, 405
Oneirocriticon, by Achmet (10th c.), 310n86
Opus exceptum ex libro compotii, by Pacifico, 43
Orange, Council of (529), 43
oratory, 255; as dominant situation–image for literary expression, 96; classical, 255n98; deliberative, epideictic, and forensic, 420n32; ethical and social implications of, 453; geared toward persuasion, 397; in Ottonian educational program, 76; in teaching of rhetoric, 7, 155; letter as, 94, 95–96; models for, 448–49; use of *ars predicandi* manuals in composing, 421. *See also ars arengandi*; *ars predicandi*; rhetoric
Orbais, monastery at, 43
ordeal, proof by, 272
Orderic Vitalis, 140n102
Ordo et ceremoniae ecclesiae Ambrosianae Mediolanensis, 273
Ordo melifluis in expositione legum Romanarum, 67
Orfino of Lodi, 457–58n56
Orlandelli, Gianfranco, 174n245, 424n49&51
Orléans: advanced study in (12th c.), 272; cathedral school in, 41, 384, 388, 389, 418; study of classics in (13th c.), 318n2; study of theology in, 264; **people**: Stephen of Tournai teaches in, 343
ornament: in *ars dictaminis*, 386–89
ornatus difficilis, 125
Orosius, Paulus, 194, 300
Orsini, Giacinto Bobone (Pope Celestine III): nephews of, 386
Orso, bishop of Benevento, 48, 57–58, 260
Orthodoxa defensio imperialis, by Gregorio of Catino, 192n34, 193, 199
of Orto, Anselmo. *See* Anselmo of Orto
Osbern of Gloucester, 330, 394
d’Osio, Bonaccio, of Bergamo, 373, 375
ostensio cartae (legal action), 64
otium, 124
Otte, Gerhard, 144n118, 241n42
Otto I, emperor, 75, 118; defeats Hungarians at Lechfeld (955), 73; ended decades of contestation, 55, 73; inaugurated an era of relative autonomy for the *regnum*, 71; transcended local Italian rivalries, 74; united kingdoms of Italy and Germany, 71, 72; **people**: and Liudprando of Cremona, 89; deposes Pope John XII (963), 91, 120, 442; likely met Stefano of Novara through Liudprando of Cremona, 77
Otto II, emperor, 74, 75, 118
Otto III, emperor, 75, 96–97, 99, 119
Otto IV, emperor: loyalty of Bologna to, 366
Ottobono Scriba, 444
Ottokar, Nicola, 206n92
Ottone of Lucca, 275n32
Ottonians, 71–115; compared to emperors of ancient Rome, 98; drew Italian scholars northward (10th c.), 72; education program, 75–78; — emphasized ancient literature, history, and oratory, 76; — founded on *litterae et mores*, 72, 76, 100, 116, 126, 174–75, 474; — promoted documentary culture as a clerical monopoly, 75; — secular bias, 72, 75, 76; — sought to improve cathedral schools, 75; — spearheaded by Brun, 76; effect on documentary culture, 69; large landowners under, 119; patrons of letters, 175; promoted lay notariate, 104; ruled Italy in absentia, 71; strengthened local elites to weaken great Italian lords, 88, 103; territorial princes under, 119
Ovid, 30, 95, 135, 154, 194, 300, 303, 342, 421n34, 429, 443, 450n23, 466, 490n9; **works**: *Amores*, 441, 457, 459; *Ars amatoria*, 432n82, 446, 457; *Epistulae ex Ponto*, 445, 446; *Fasti*, 445; *Heroides*, 432n82, 446, 461; *Metamorphoses*, 195, 293, 445, 460; *Remedia amoris*, 457; *Tristia*, 445
Oxford University, 410
Ozanam, Antoine-Frédéric, 8n9
Pace, Giacomo, 239n34, 341–42n94
Pace of Ferrara (grammar teacher, 13th c.), 380n119
Pacifico, archdeacon of the cathedral of Verona, 42–43, 54
Padeborn, 76n14
Padua, 465; *ars dictaminis* in, 470n91; bishops of, 125, 190, 280; canon law in, 280, 380; cathedral chapter in, 38; charters in, 100, 101n114; citizen–teachers in, 470; clerical notaries in, 108–09; communal palace in, 353; commune of, 462, 463, 470; Council of the Four Hundred of, 379; dialectic in, 242n47; Dominicans in, 403–04; episcopal chancery in, 105; factionalism within, 464; Franciscan *studium* in, 404; Franciscans in, 404; grammar in, 379–80, 469; histories of, 446–47, 470; humanism began in, 467–71; laymen as teachers in, 483; — as teachers in *studium*, 484; medicine in, 399, 400; mendicant orders create schools in, 482; natural science in, 399, 402; no evidence of study or teaching of *ars notarie* in, 380; notaries involved in communal politics, 484; notaries taught rhetoric and grammar in *studium*, 484; professors of canon and civil law in (1226), 364n45; rhetoric in, 379–80, 469, 470n91; Roman law in, 380; *studium* in, 367–68, 370, 373, 380–81, 400, 402, 463, 468, 469, 470, 484; **people**: Este family near, 355; Ezzelino da Romano and, 462; Martino Gosia likely taught in, 339; city treats Lovato as celebrity, 463; **places**: students and professors from Bologna migrate to, 366; intellectual culture of, receptive to broader influences than Bologna’s (12th c. and 13th c.), 381, 468, 470; nobles from, in Treviso, 356–57; attempts to challenge Venice’s salt monopoly, 465; war with Venice, 357
Paetow, Louis, 9–10, 318, 323, 487–88
pagan literature. *See* ancient pagan authors, Greek; ancient pagan authors, Latin; and names of individual authors and works
Paganino Padovano (grammar teacher, 13th c.), 380n119

Index

- Pagnin, Beniamino, 182, 49135
paleography important for learning law, 178
Palestine. *See* Holy Land
Palma, by Boncompagno, 389, 417, 423
Palma, Marco, 471127
Pane, Ogerio, 444
panegyric, 421104, 195150, 322114; civic. *See* civic panegyric
Panico, counts of, 361
Panormia, by Ivo of Chartres, 247, 250
Panormia istar vocabularii, by Osbern of Gloucester, 330, 394
Paolino of Aquileia, 18, 20–21, 38185, 54, 56
Paolo Diacono, 18, 21–23, 29; knowledge of Greek, 22125, 56; scorns comparison to ancient poets, 22125; wrote expressive letters, 22126; **people**: does not mention Alcuin, 19117; as source for Donizone, 294; annotated Isidore, 571160; chronicles Pepin the Short's support for Chrodegang, 32163; **places**: initiated tradition of scholarship at Montecassino, 57; retires to Montecassino, 57; at court in Pavia, 18; **works**: *Ars Donati quam Paulus Diaconus exposuit*, 57; *Deeds of the Bishops of Metz*, 22123; epitome of *De verborum significatione*, by Festus, 57; *Historia Langobardorum*, 23, 57, 294, 300, 442; *Historiae Romanae breviarium*, 299–300
papacy: after Investiture Struggle, 291, 479; — administrative capacity increases, 225, 479; — a centralizing power, 297; as font of canon law, 434–35; chancery of, 185–86, 386, 415–18, 416; constitutions of, 194; curia of, 378, 384, 386, 479, 482; decretals issued by, 252, 366153, 433–35, 436; doctrines concerning power of, 164, 165, 199, 225, 479; — pope as *servus servorum dei*, 99; — pope as supreme judge and legislator of the Church, 433; documents of, as source of authority, 197, 199–200; — as source of canon law, 197; legates of, 401; letters by popes, 194; notaries occasionally created by, 361; right to possess property of, 199; role in divine plan of, 199; war with German empire (from 1075), 208; **people**: Atto and Rather saw no role in reform for, 88; Henry V attempted compromise with, 191; **places**: intervened in academic affairs in Bologna, 367; experimented with many styles of *dictamen* (13th c.), 482. *See also* Investiture Struggle; papal vs. imperial power; and names of individual popes
papal schism (1159–64), 444
papal territories, 13, 56, 161, 184, 192–93, 216, 472
papal vs. imperial power, 119–20, 479. *See also* Investiture Struggle; papacy
Papias (lexicographer and grammarian, 11th c.), 132, 144, 1591180, 241142, 394, 395141; *Ars grammatica* of, 260, 261, 266, 275, 289, 324, 390; *Elementaria* of, 144, 330
Paradisi, Bruno, 1441118, 241142, 242146, 342196
pardon, ceremony of, 454
Paris, 235121, 265; advanced study in, 271, 272, 323–24; *ars dictaminis* in, 336; bishop of, 2131117; canon law in, 344, 429169; *Compilationes* sent to, 366155, 434, 435; dialectic in, 262, 406–07; *licentiae* granted in, 363, 364; preachers in, 334–35, 335163, 415, 418; Roman law in, 344, 429169; theology in, 264, 336, 344, 3641147; **people**: Abelard in, 2231154, 272115; Alberic in, 262, 385; Anthony of Padua educated in, 419; Blund in, 385; Gerald of Barry taught canon law in, 429169; Innocent III studies in, 335; Landolfo in, 272; Matteo of Bologna educated in, 411; Maurice of Sully in, 334–35, 415; “Oguccone” studies with Robert of Paris in, 391, 392132; Rolando of Cremona studied in, 405, 407–08; Sicardo of Cremona taught canon law in, 344, 426; Stephen of Tournai as go-between for students in, 384, 386111; William of Champeaux taught in, 272; **works**: *Promissimus* gloss written in, 38519. *See also* University of Paris
parish priests: as providers of primary and secondary education, 267, 268, 286, 289, 371
parish schools, 40, 50, 267, 268, 275131, 286, 371
Parisiana poetria, by John of Garland, 331, 334
Parisio of Cerea, 446
Parisse, Michel, 2211148
Parlamenti e epistole, by Faba, 421
parlamenti, speeches in, 422
Parma, 173; bishops of, 190; cathedral in, 128; — school in, 123, 130, 274; charters from, 100, 1011114; clerical notaries in (9th c.), 621183; grammar teacher in (13th c.), 406; monastery at, 161; no clerical notaries known in (10th c. or 11th c.), 108; possible school of Roman law in, 243151; *studium* in, 9, 369; **people**: Anselmo of Besate in, 128–30, 151; Damiani in, 122, 123–24, 130; Drogo *philosophus* in, 123, 128, 151; Grosolano born near, 273
Parva naturalia, by Aristotle, 310187, 398
Pascal II, pope, 192–93, 209199, 221, 277137; agrees to abandon temporal possessions bestowed by emperors, 1771252; and Henry V, 217–18; and translation of remains of Saint Gimignano, 307; at Concordat of Worms (1122), 218; excommunicated bishops appointed by Henry I of England, 208; recognized Phillip I of Francia's right to grant temporal powers to bishops, 211
Passagieri, Rolandino, 378, 424–25, 468185, 469, 470
Passignano, 354–55115
passionaries, 127, 133, 134
Pataria movement (Milan), 163, 188, 189, 203
pataria movements, 193, 201167, 202, 205; in Cremona, 188116, 203; in Piacenza, 190
Patetta, Federico, 342196
Patriarch of Aquileia, 368164
patriotism, civic. *See* civic patriotism
patristic literature. *See* ancient Christian authors, Greek; ancient Christian authors, Latin; and individual authors and works
patronage for literary and scholarly production, 478; paucity of, in *regnum*, 55–56, 116, 175, 176, 312; for Provençal poets from Italian princes, 3471116; for vernacular writers, 382; **places**: in Francia, 175, 175–761249, 321; at Charlemagne's court, 17
Pauca-palea (canon lawyer, 12th c.), 251
Paul I, pope, 57
Paul of Bernfried, 29314
Paul of Camaldoli, 388117, 390126
Paul the Deacon. *See* Paolo Diacono
Paul, Saint, 149, 272, 450123
Pavia: and *ars dictaminis*, 353; and Edict of Olona, 46; as capital of *regnum*, 42, 46, 473; as center for education in the liberal arts, 39; bishop of, 361; cathedral chapter in, 38187, 39; — school in, 39, 491135, 80, 131; communal palace in, 353; counts palatine of, 361; dialectic in (12th c.), 241, 262; diocese of, 139; education in surrounding area, 1321160; evidence of notarial training in, 641189; intellectual center of *regnum* under Lombards, 42; judges in, 65–66, 69; *judices et notarii sacri palatii* in, 46, 102, 103, 116, 140, 473, 475; jurists in, 104, 116, 149, 166, 168–71, 235, 475; legal archives of, 103–04, 168–69; legal studies in, 491135, 140–45, 235, 241–43, 244, 245; monastery of Ciel d'Oro in, 78, 80, 93183, 131–32, 161; rioting in (1024), 169; Roman law in, 115, 116, 168, 169–70, 171, 173, 235, 237, 242–43, 245, 278–79, 475; royal court at, 18–19, 24, 65, 473; royal notaries in, 64–66, 69, 103, 115; royal palace in, 261141; — burning of (1024), 169, 246; **people**: Berengario II

Index

- in, 73, 76; Dungal operated his school in, 39, 40n93, 46, 49n135, 55n155, 80; Enrico of Francigena likely wrote his *Aurea gemma* in, 256; Guglielmo of Volpano educated in, 80, 131; Henry III in, 170; Lanfranco of Bec in, 131, 140–41, 142–45, 149; Liudprando in, 76–77, 80, 89–90, 131; Emperor Lothar I in, 61; Paolo Diacono in, 18; Stefano of Novara in, 77, 80, 131; Walter of Châtillon in, 384n5; **works**: *Expositio in librum Papiensem* composed in, 242; *Lombarda* composed in, 245
- peace movements in German lands, 218–19
- Peace of God movement, 202, 209–10, 215, 219, 476
- Compare Truce of God movement
- peasants, 56, 209, 232, 366
- Pecci, Giovanni A., 133n64
- pederastic love, 82, 94
- di Pellegrino Mainardi, Margherita, 380n119
- Pennington, Kenneth, 238n28, 248n72, 434n92
- Pepin III (the Short), king of the Franks, 17, 51n143, 103n125; introduced Roman chant, 33, 473; praised by Paolo Diacono, 23; received books in Greek from Pope Paul I, 56; supported Chrodegang's reform efforts, 32n63
- Pepin, viceroy of Italy, 17, 23n27, 42
- Pepo (jurist in Bologna, 11th c.), 170, 174, 235–36, 237, 243
- Peregino of Plumbati, 406
- Persius, 95, 193, 342, 432n82
- personification, 193n40, 440–41, 448, 456, 460
- Pescatore, Gustav, 342n97
- Peter de Honestis, 277n37
- Peter Lombard, 237n28, 264–65, 407
- Peter of Blois, 254n95, 318, 333, 384
- Peter of Cardona, 338n77
- Pietro of Isolella, 414
- Peter of Spain (12th c.), 329n43
- Peter of Spain (13th c.), author of the *Summaries of Logic*, 406
- Peter of Spain, professor of medicine at Siena, 406
- Peter the Chanter, 335
- Petrarch (Francesco di ser Petrarco), 466, 470–71, 488, 490n10
- Petronio, Giovanna Nicolaj, *See* Nicolaj, Giovanna
- Petrucci, Armando, 251n35&37, 52n145, 66n199, 357n26
- Petrucci, Enzo, 62n185
- Petrus (12th–c. canonist), 263n142
- Philip I, king of Francia, 209n99, 210, 211, 214
- Philip II, king of Francia: patronage of, 321, 322n14
- Philippicae*, by Cicero, 155
- philology, 7, 131, 170–71, 238, 310, 450, 458; in Roman law, 171–73, 238, 428, 475; Lovato's interest in, 463, 466; of Greek, 310–11
- Philosophia*, by Daniel of Morley, 311n93
- philosophy, 330, 405; and *ars dictaminis*, 386–87, 388–89; and heterodoxy, 401; and new French grammar, 328–29, 332–33, 392–93, 412, 483; and Roman law, 341n93; Aristotelian works in, 266, 267, 408; did not require advanced grammar as prerequisite, 487; from pagan Latin inheritance, 12; Greek and Arabic texts in, translated into Latin, 311, 398, 403; — their subsequent assimilation into Christian-European thought, 409; in Paetow thesis, 9, 487–88; increased interest in (from 13th c.), 487–88; mendicant orders teach, 371, 404, 405–06; personified, 440, 441; *regnum* traditionally weak in, 399; *regnum* occasionally borrowed ideas from Francia (before late 12th c.), 317; **people**: Berengar of Tours's knowledge of said to be superficial, 140n100; Bruno of Asti condemns, 296; Damiani denounces, 158; and author of Gratian I, 250; Moneta of Cremona studied and taught, 405, 409–10; Rolando of Cremona studied and taught, 405, 408, 409–10; **places**: taught in Milan, 125; — in Bologna, 408–10; — in Pavia, 49; **beyond the regnum**: 144 n.118; in Francia, 318, 323; Italians studied, 263, 273; in Paris, 406–7
- phonetics, 57
- Phormio*, by Terence, 194n45
- physicians, 399
- physics, 399
- Physics*, by Aristotle, 398, 407, 408, 409n108
- Piacenza, 337; bishops of, 119, 188n16, 190, 196; cathedral school in, 132, 274; communal palace in, 353; commune in, 233, 234; histories of, 439n12, 445, 447; *ostentio cartae* first appeared in, 64; *pataria* movement in, 188; *studium* in, 9, 369; Lombard law in, 245; Roman law in, 243, 245, 342; **people**: Placentino taught in, 342; Papias knew region of, 132n62
- Piacitelli, Cecilia, 102n119
- Piattoli, Renato, 112n164
- Piedmont, 234
- pietistic outlook, 24–25, 117, 177, 222, 223–25, 289, 313, 479, 487
- Pietro Crasso. *See* Crasso, Pietro
- Pietro di Nigro, 449n21
- Pietro Lombardo, 237n28, 264–65, 407
- Pietro Mezzabarba, 187, 189n17
- Pietro of Abano, 401
- Pietro of Anzola, 425
- Pietro of Benevento, 434
- Pietro of Cotio, 303n57
- Pietro of Pisa, 18, 19–20, 22
- Pietro, bishop of Lucca, 189, 204n81
- Pietro, bishop of Vercelli (d. 997), 97
- piety, 235; lay, 223–24, 223–24, 479
- pilgrims, 308
- Pillio of Medicina, 242, 245, 246n65, 288, 345, 364; contributed to *summa* on Justinian *Tres libri*, 427; *Libellus disputatorius* of, 426–27; *Summa trium librorum* of, 279
- pilurica*, 308
- Pinborg, Jan, 411n1
- Piovan, Franco, 402n72
- pirates, Muslim, 230
- Pirenne, Henri, 117–18
- Pisa, 376n97; archbishop of, 419; cathedral in, 297, 307; — library in, 300; — school in, 132, 222, 276, 297, 319; charters in, 100, 101n114; commune of, 202, 203–04, 222, 444; — embassies of, to Constantinople, 309–10; conquest of Majorca by, 299; destroys Muslim cities on North African coast (1087), 298; earthquake in (1117), 300; ecclesiastics said to be gradually excluded from temporal authority in (9th c.), 111n160; episcopal chancery in (10th c. and 12th c.), 105; grammar in, 431n75; histories of, 298–99, 300, 443, 444, 447; lay scholars in, 309–10; literary life (12th c.), 297–300; maritime trade of, 230; monastery of San Vito in, 310n85; MS. of *Digest* existed in, 172; no clerical notaries known in (10th c. or 11th c.), 108; nostalgia for Roman glory of, 297; notaries in, 102, 108n144, 360; political elite of, 352n2; relative stability of, during Investiture Struggle, 297; Roman heritage of, 297–99; Roman law in, 243, 337, 431n75; a degreed physician in, 400n61; a saint of, 307–9; a teacher in, 41; trade with eastern Mediterranean, 231; — with western Mediterranean islands, 230; urban elite of, 352n2; waxing power of (12th c.), 297; **people**: Bernard of Clairvaux in, 265n149; Mino of Colle taught in, 376; Rainerio credited with miracles in, 308; Federico Visconti preaches in, 419–20
- Pistoia, 202, 205, 206n92, 284n63, 354–55n15

Index

- Placentino, 144n118, 242n46, 279n42, 337, 339, 340, 341–43; calls Virgil his “fellow Lombard,” 343; cited Roman poets, 432; impatient with dialecticians and grammarians, 428–29; helped develop *summae* for the Justinian Code, 425; left his *summa* on the Justinian *Tres libri* unfinished, 427; on “*rabies grammatica*,” 428n67; **works**: “Poetical Sermon,” 343; *Summa Codicis*, 426; *Summa de actionum varietatibus*, 342; *Summa Institutionum*, 428; *Summulae*, 342nn97–98
- Placido of Nonantola, 192n34, 193, 199–200, 292
- placita* (public courts), 61, 64, 66, 75, 97, 101, 102, 155, 174, 286, 444
- plagiarism, 345, 374n89, 420
- plaidoiries*, 420n32
- planctus* (plaint), 302
- Planitz, Hans, 220n146
- Plato, 94, 134–35, 294
- Plautus, 330
- Pliny, 90, 442
- Po: plain, 231; river system, 72
- podestà*, 278n39, 354, 360, 362, 363, 420, 421, 448, 449, 457n56, 462, 463, 480, 482
- “Poetical Sermon,” by Placentino, 343
- Poetics*, by Aristotle, 399
- Poetria nova*, by Geoffrey of Vinsauf, 388
- poetry, in French (*langue d’oïl*), 459; *chansons de geste*, 346, 354–55, 356, 357, 456, 457; didactic, 461; early introduction into *regnum*, 354; lyric, 355; — *lais*, 346; patronage of, 321–22; popularity of (from 1200), 351; — helped create audience of readers, stimulating poetry in Latin, 383, 438; rolls of the dead, 320–21, 381–82; shaped manners among nobility, 351 **people**: influence on Enrico of Settimello, 354–55, 439, 441; **works**: *Bataille des VII ars*, by Henry of Andely, 332, 414n9, 488n3. *See also* vernacular literature; *compare* poetry, in Italian dialects; — in Latin; — in Provençal
- poetry, in Italian dialects, 355–56. *See also* vernacular literature; *compare* poetry, in French; — in Latin; — in Provençal
- poetry, in Latin, 45, 131, 136, 193, 336, 382, 432, 442, 443, 445; accentual, 20–21, 157, 299; ancient pagan, 4, 7, 21n17, 30, 81; — emulation of, 47n129; 383, 458–62, 463–64, 466–67, 491; and advanced grammar, 7, 28, 29, 30, 45, 78, 81; and development of new textual community (13th c.), 481; and humanism, 437; as entertainment, 466; assonance in, 298; biblical references in, 298; by clerics, 18, 45, 47, 48n132, 81n40, 82, 135, 200, 289, 439–41, 443, 457; by laymen, 300, 457–62, 484; catelectic verse, 21n19; celebrating Veronese victory over Avars (796), 42; civic panegyric, 42, 54, 298–99, 439, 441; civic patriots little concerned with (12th c.), 302; classical references in, 298; classical vocabulary in, 299; didactic, 22, 131, 461; goliardic, 381, 458n56; hagiographic, 293–94; in dialogue form, 45; in communal histories, 438, 457; in MS. Burgerbibliothek Bern, 30, 45, 363; little composed in *regnum*, 8, 12, 12–13n24, 55; liturgical, 42; love, 135–36, 294, 347, 354, 355–56, 357, 382, 461; manuals for writing, 331, 388n17, 393; metric, 138, 157, 257, 331, 394n38, 444, 459; — caesurae in, 82, 298; — elegiac, 21–22, 97, 157, 440, 459–61, 464; — epic, 138, 294, 298–99, 346, 354, 355, 357, 439, 443, 480; — in hexameter, 81, 152, 157, 200, 257, 273, 293, 294–95, 299, 300–1, 302–3, 319, 459, 464; — in iambic tetrameter, 195; — quantitative, 135–36; — trochaic, 21, 42; mnemonic, 22, 43, 331, 342; new audience for in *regnum*, 438; not useful, 474; of moderns, 319, 383; panegyric, 195n50; production of, 8, 12; prosimetron, 95n95, 152–53, 193, 343, 393–94, 439n2; puns in verse, 464; recognized as a means of conveying ideas and emotions (from late 12th c.), 447; religious, 20–21, 42, 55, 175, 198n60, 200; rhymed, 82–83, 138, 257, 298, 299, 300; — leonine verse, 135–36, 138, 152–53; — octosyllables, 346; rhythm in, 21, 42, 82–83, 156, 193; riddles in, 22; rivalry over, 320; secular, 55, 175; sequences, 12–13n24, 133, 134n72, 292n3; sonnets, 466; under Carolingians, 18–23, 26, 27, 30, 54, 55; under Lombards, 18, 24, 55; written in monasteries, 47; **people**: Azzo cites, 432; — considers of little use to Roman lawyers, 430; ascribed to Charlemagne, 19; dedicated to Adelardo of Verona, 47n129; Bene of Florence exalts above prose, 394n38; Milanese scholars question Rather about, 81; **places**: Bobbio, 47; Monte Amiata, 47n130; Nonantola, 138; **in transalpine Europe**: under Carolingians, written in monasteries, 473; **in Francia**, 318; northern Francia, 441; occasioned by rolls of the dead, 320–21. *See also* ancient pagan authors, Latin; classicism; music; prosody; and names of authors and works
- poetry, in Provençal, 351, 354–56, 357–59, 441, 459, 480; and humanism, 356, 459; and laymen, 358, 382; composed in *regnum*, 355–56; — noblemen as authors of, 355; — patronage of poets, by Italian princes, 347n116; lyric, 347, 357–58, 466; — in Italy, primarily transmitted through reading, not performance, 357, 358; — preexisting Latin literacy made such transmission possible, 358, 382; — popularity stimulated audience for Latin poetry, 382; popularity of (from 1200), 351; — promoted literacy (from late 12th c.), 356–58; — stimulated new audience for Latin poetry, 438, 480; patronage of, 321–22; shaped manners among nobility, 351, 357; singing of, 358, 480; textual collation of and glosses on, 356; women as composers of, 347; **people**: influence on Enrico of Settimello, 355, 439; **places**: composed in the Veneto, 462; **southern Italy**: composed in Naples, 355; **in Francia**: intended to be recited and sung, 480. *See also* vernacular literature
- Poitiers: abbots in, 321
- Polak, Emil, 253n91
- Polano, Aimerico, 380n119
- Polipticum*, by Atto, 84–85, 88, 103
- Polirone, abbey of, 161n184
- political institutions, 369, 453–54
- political thought: Albertano’s, 438, 454; Atto’s, 85, 85n49, 88; Latini’s, 438, 455–56; Lovato’s, 439, 463–65, 466–67
- polysemy, 396n45
- Pomposa, 11, 131, 137, 462
- Pons of Provence, 336n70
- poor, the: Albertano on alleviating suffering of, 451; education of, 269; giving food to, 308; saints who served, 224. *Compare* poverty
- popes. *See* imperial vs. papal power; Investiture Struggle; papacy; and individual popes
- popolani*, 353
- popolo minuto*, 188n14
- Poppo, bishop of Würzburg, 77
- Poppon, bishop of Metz, 221
- popular opinion, 182, 210, 218–19, 221
- popular protest by passive disobedience, 213
- popular religious feeling, 186, 223–24, 479
- populares* (propapal faction) in Piacenza, 190–91
- popular violence, 11, 169, 182, 188–91, 211, 212, 214–15, 450, 454, 476, 484
- population growth, 117, 182, 229, 231, 291; of cities, 480

Index

- Porphyry, 153, 160n181
 possession, demonic, 429–30
Posterior Analytics, by Aristotle, 310n87, 311, 329n43
Postilla, by Rolando of Cremona, 401, 408
 potions, magic, 460
 poverty: as ideal, 160, 161, 162, 186, 440, 476; to be avoided, according to Albertano, 451, 454; vows of, 117; *Compare* poor, the
 Powell, James, 455n47
Praecepta dictaminum, by Adalberto of Samaria, 255–56
Praeloquia, by Rather of Liège, 87n59
 prayers, 83, 97, 133–34, 162, 213, 306, 307; for death, 461n66; for the dead, 320; intercessory, 160n183
 preachers, 211–12, 214, 334–35, 404, 408, 419–20, 422. *See also ars predicandi*
 preaching, 22, 127, 482; Lateran IV commands bishops to provide, 335; new interest in, sparked by Maurice of Sully (late 12th c.), 414, 415; use of allegory, metaphor, and *recherché* vocabulary in, 333. *See also ars predicandi*
 predestination, 43
 “premodism,” 411n1
presbyteriae (wives of priests), 511n44. *See also* marriage: of clerics; *compare* concubinage
 prices, 118, 231, 232n9, 366
 priests. *See* clergy; parish priests
Primo tractavit de natura actionum, by Gerald of Montpellier, 338
 Prinz, Friedrich, 271n45
Prior Analytics, by Aristotle, 432n82
 Priscian, 394n39, 414; poetry of, 30; **people**: Anselmo of Besate’s knowledge of Priscian’s *Institutiones grammaticae*, 155; Boncompagno criticized modernist speculative grammarians for exaggerating the book’s authority, 389, 432–33; Gautbert wrote an epitome of it, 78; Gunzo knew it well, 94–95; Ilderico borrowed from it, 57, 260; Lanfranco of Bec may have written a commentary on it, 144n117; Orso of Benevento summarized it, 57–58, 260; Papias summarized it, 260, 324, 390; Peter Helias and William of Conches on it, 326; Uguccio borrowed from it, 394n39; **works**: *Institutiones grammaticae*, 4, 259–60, 324, 325, 326, 329, 380, 481; *Praeexercitamina*, 291n54
 private property, 351n78, 224
 privileges (legal documents), 63
privilegium fori, 5, 50–51, 207, 474
privilegium immunitatis, 5
Pro rege Deiotoro, Pro Ligario, Pro Marcello, and by Cicero, 455
progymnasmata, 29–30
Prologus in antiphonarium, by Wido of Ferrara, 131
Prologus in commentatione Johannis Crisostomi supra evangelium sancti Johannis evangeliste, by Burgundio of Pisa, 309
Promisimus (gloss, 1170s), 327, 385n9
 promissary agreements, 360
 proof by ordeal, 272
 propaganda in Investiture Struggle, 182, 191–201
 Propercius, 459–60, 461
 Prosdociami, Luigi, 245n59
 prose, 42, 43, 45, 138, 195n50, 197; ancient pagan authors of, 4, 90, 421n35, 432n83, 491; — emulated, 439, 491; and grammar, 382; and humanism, 437; and rhetoric, 397, 437; — in antiquity, taught as part of, 7; Carolingian, 26; historical, 304, 305, 439n2; interwoven with poetry (prosimetron), 95n95, 152–53, 193, 343, 393–94, 439n2; learning composition of, 29, 30, 334, 382; leonine, 127; manneristic, 84–85, 152; little composed in *regnum*, 8, 96; rhyming, 115, 156, 415; Tuscan, modeled on Latin, 456; **people**: Albertano’s style in, 450n23; Anselmo of Besate interwove with poetry, 152–53; Anselmo of Baggio’s, concerning Investiture, 197; Bene considered poetry superior to, 394n38; Benzone’s style in, 193; Boncompagno condemns the elaborate French-influenced fashion in, 386–90; — holds that prose must always be tailored to its rhetorical occasion, 397; Damiani’s style in, 155–57; Deusdedit’s style in, 198; Donizone wrote in, before turning to poetry, 294; Gregory VII’s style in, 185–86; Guido of Pisa’s prose, 299–300; Gunzo interwove with poetry, 95n95; Landolfo’s, sometimes florid, 128; Liudprando’s style in, 90n70; Lovato sought to emulate ancients’, 439; — his poetry at times scarcely distinguishable from, 461, 466; **places**: in **Francia**, 26; in emulation of pagan authors of ancient Rome, 318; poetry more popular than, 273. *See also ars dictaminis*, as well as under names of individual authors and works
 prosimetron, 95n95, 152–53, 193, 343, 393–94, 439n2
 prosody, 28, 137
 Provence: advanced study in (12th c.), 272; and Roman law, 336–43, 425–26; — early reception of Justinian, 336; grammarians taught Roman law in, 428–29; proverbs, 387, 389, 464. *See also* poetry, in Provençal
 Prudentius, Aurelius Clemens, 155, 198, 446
 Psalms, the, 186; 287
Psychomachia, by Prudentius, 446
 Ptolemy and ps.-Ptolemy, 408
 Pucelle, Gérard, 344
 punishment, corporal, of students, 125–26
 puns in verse, 464
 Pyrrha and Deucalion, 82–83
 quadrivium, 52, 275–76
Quaestiones ac monita, 104, 170
Quaestiones de iuris subtilitatibus, 342n96&98
Quaestiones in libros sententiarum, by Rolando of Cremona, 405, 408
Quaestiones super Institutis, by Rogerio, 251n84
Quaestiones XIII et commentario in Martini Dacii Modos significanti, by Gentile of Cingoli, 411–12n1
V [i.e., Quinque] tabule salutationum, by Boncompagno, 394n38
 Quintilian, 95, 135, 154
Quoddam figmentum Bononia metrice, by Stephen of Tournai, 384
 Racine, Pierre, 201n67
 Radding, Charles M., 251n35, 67n202, 104n126, 132n62, 142n108–09, 145n120–21, 160n181, 169n221&223, 172, 235n22, 338n78
 Radulf of La Tourte, 319n6
 Raimbaut of Vaqueiras, 355, 356n22
 Rainerio di Bencivenni, 376n101
 Rainerio, Saint, 307–09, 310n85
 Rainieri di Gerardo Albriconi, 375, 376n92&97
 Ralph Niger, 236n24
 Ralph of Beauvais, 327
 Ralph of Laon, 222
 Ramihrdus of Douai, 211–12
 Rand, Edward K., 9, 318n2, 332n54
 Rangerio, bishop of Lucca, 189, 204, 293–94; educated at Rheims, 200; French cleric, 292; took refuge at court of Matilda of Tuscany, 292; use of pagan and Christian authors, 294–95; **works**: *De anulo et baculo*, 193, 200, 292, 294; *Vita metrica Anselmi Lucensis episcopi*, 196n53, 292, 293–94, 295
 Ranieri of Perugia, 424, 468

Index

- Raoul de Cambrai*, 346
 Rashdall, Hastings, 363n42
 Ratchis, king of Lombardy, 66
 Rather of Liège, bishop of Verona, 52n147, 86–89; claimed that bishops held more power than kings, 86, 87–88; denounced ambitions of Italian bishops (963), 100; expelled from bishoprics, 80–81n35; ideas on church reform, 86, 87–88; — did not identify princely intervention in Church affairs as a problem, 184; — saw no role for papacy in reform, 88; likely responsible for BME, 6, 19, 86n53; on royal appointment of bishops, 87–88; praised for knowledge of the liberal arts, 86n53; proud, pious, and intolerant, 80–81n35; read Catullus, 86n53; relied exclusively on moral exhortation, 88; scant influence on subsequent reformers, 88–89; sermons were gnomic, 85n51; tried to create cathedral schools, 80–81; **works**: *Præloquia*, 87n59; *Synodica*, 49
 Ratholdus of Reichenau, 41–42
Rationes dictandi prosaice, by Ugo of Bologna, 256–57, 277
Rationes dictandi, by Bernardo (*dictator*), 257
 Ratramnus of Corbie, 147
 Ravenna; archbishops of, 44, 166, 187, 274n24; archepiscopal province of, 139; cathedral chapter in, 38; cathedral school in, 44n115, 45, 130; clerical notaries in, 63, 108, 110; definitively annexed to *regnum* (10th c.), 59, 110; elementary education in (11th c.), 122; episcopal chancery in (9th c.), 106; law taught formally in (early Middle Ages), 64n189; lay notaries in, 110; liturgical texts in, 134; monasteries at, 161; notaries in, 141; revolt against German rule (10th c.), 75; saints' lives composed in, 306; schools in, 81; *studium* in, 9; study of Roman law in, 278–79; under Byzantine influence until mid-8th c., 44
Ravennatis anonymi Cosmographia, 299
 Raymond des Arènes, 337n75, 343
 Raymond of Montredon, archbishop of Arles, 337
razos, 356
 reading; aloud, 254n94; — listening to texts so read, 32, 35; benefits of reading recognized, for the poor, 269; for pleasure, 358; — of Provençal lyric poetry, 357, 358; humanist practices of, 439; instruction in, 34, 36–37, 49–50, 52, 122; private, 50, 357, 480; silent, 254n94. *See also* literacy; scripts; textual communities of writers and readers
 Recemundus, bishop of Elvira, 76n18, 91
 regalian rights, 232, 233
 Regensburg, cathedral school in, 76n14
 Reggio Emilia: bishops of, 189, 238n28, 292; canon law in, 274n23; cathedral school in, 129, 130, 178, 274; charters in, 100, 101n114; clerical notaries in, 108; commune in, 369; saints' lives composed in, 306; *studium* in, 9, 189; theology in, 369; **people**: Jacopo of Mandria makes contract to run a school there, 279
 Reginaldo of Melanto, 406
Regni Iherosolymitani brevis historia, 444
regnum: as center of Provençal culture (13th c.), 355–56; defined, 1–2, 472; politically decentralized, 312; urbanized, 2–3, 181–82, 206, 231–32, 306, 454, 484. *See also* Italian difference, the; compare southern Italy
Regula clericorum, by Peter de Honestis, 277n37
Regula pastoralis, by Gregory I, 21
Regulae rhythmicæ, by Guido of Arezzo, 131
Regule de metris, by Bene, 394n38
 Regulus, Marcus Atilius, 298n25
 Reichenau, monastery of, 41–42
 Reincke, Wilhelm, 220n146
Relatio de Constantinopolitana legatione, by Liudprando of Cremona, 91
Relatio translationis corporis sancti Geminiani, presumably by Aimone, *magischola* of Modena, 130, 288n83, 306–07
 relics, 42, 306–07
 religious scholarship: categories of, 479
 Remigius of Auxerre, 394
Remigius, 324
 Remiremont, monastery of, 164
 Renaud of Le Bellay, archbishop of Rheims, 321
Renaut de Montauban, 346
 Rennes, 213
renovatio imperii, 97–99
 rents, 118n4
renvois (in poetry), 466
 republicanism, 438, 450, 454, 455, 467, 469, 484–85; gives way to signorial rule in Padua, 465; — in Florence, 455
Rescriptum contra Lanfrannum, by Berengar of Tours, 147–48
Retorimachia, by Anselmo of Besate, 145
 Rheims, 221, 265; archbishops of, 210n107, 321; cathedral school in, 56, 145n122, 146, 200, 223, 264n144; Council of (1119), 239; province of, 209
 rhetoric, 262, 383, 435; a fortiori reasoning, 159; advanced 481, 484; analogy in, 159; and a new textual community, 481; and ancient pagan authors, 414; and *ars notarie*, 378, 483; and audience, 396–97; and canon law, 8, 201, 312, 340, 345; and communes, 469; and composition of poetry and prose, 30; and dialectic, 117, 146, 159n180, 256, 262, 376n92, 396, 402, 406; and eloquence, 7; and grammar, 29–30, 168, 230, 256, 262, 267, 312, 333, 371, 373, 374–76, 377–81, 386, 390n26, 394n38, 395–97, 402, 406, 411, 414, 418, 468, 469–70, 481, 484; — new French grammar, 386–89, 397, 467–68, 482; and humanism, 381, 437, 470n91; and Italian difference, 96, 311; and law, 144, 159n180, 167, 383; — legal book culture, 7, 181; — legal–rhetorical culture, 384, 386, 410, 428, 436–37; — legal–rhetorical mentality, 178, 179, 201, 222, 225, 229, 266, 290, 295, 312, 313, 380, 399, 414, 477; and letter writing, 256, 257; and new forms of notarial documents (11th c.), 174n244; and oratory, 397; — classical, 255; — forensic, 152, 422–24; and politics, 453; and preaching, 417, 418; and Roman law, 168, 169n223, 174n244, 242, 251, 312, 378, 411, 422–24; and *stilus humilis*, 380, 387, 481, 482; — *obscurus*, 416–17, 481, 482; — *rhetoricus*, 415–16, 481, 482; apostrophe, 300; background knowledge of, necessary to learning *ars predicandi*, 422; Ciceronian, 149n139, 151, 158–59, 340, 422, 423–24, 482; clerics as teachers of, 375, 378, 378n107, 483; courtly, 481; description (rhetorical technique), 300; distinguished from dialectic, 396; distinguished from grammar, 395–97; divisions of, 393, 422–23; encompassed prose, 437; enthymemes, 7, 144, 159; *ethopoeia*, 30; examples, 7; *exordia*, 94, 255, 257, 259n122, 335–36, 389, 393–94, 420n32, 421, 422, 423n43; *expolitio*, 300; foreign students in, 175; in a Carolingian manual, 29–30; in antiquity, taught through prose, 7; in cathedral schools, 7, 277, 312; in law schools, 7; in MS. Bibl. Ambrosiana Milan, I.29 sup., 276n33; — Bibl. Feliniana, Lucca, cod. 275, 276n33, 614; — BNP, *Lat.*, 7530, 29–30; in *studia*, 377–78, 381, 402n72, 483; intermediate, 484; judicial, deliberative, and epideictic, 152; laymen as teachers of, 371, 374, 375, 378, 379, 483; manuals of, 482; maxims, 7, 30; notaries as teachers of, 377–78, 379–80, 484; private education in, 377, 378, 469; *progymnasmata* in, 29–30; rhetorical colors, 7, 84, 255, 257, 308, 389, 393n35, 416, 440; — devices, 300; — figures, 198, 258, 461; — questions, 181

Index

- 420n32, 463; seeks clarity, except when obscurity may convey a private message, 396; *summae* in, 435, 482; treatises on, 276n133; **people**: Adalberto and, 256, 262, 371; Alberico of Montecassino on, 255; Albertano on, 456; Alberto of San Marino and, 371; Alcuin on, 28, 95n96; Anselmo of Besate and, 129, 145, 151, 152–53, 154–55; Arnulfo uses topos of humility, 127; Arsegino, a professor of, 379, 470; Atto criticizes, 84; Bene and, 374, 377, 393, 394n138; Benincasa's use of, 308–9; Bernardo (*dictator*) on, 257–58; Boattieri taught, 378; Boncompagno and, 374n89, 375, 377, 386–89, 393, 395–97, 414, 418, 422–24, 481; Bono of Lucca and, 374n89, 375–76, 377; Bruno of Würzburg's use of, in commenting on the Psalms, 149n137; Cassiodorus applies, to commentation, 149n137; Damiani and, 122, 124, 155–56, 157–59, 163n193, 167; Drogo and, 155; Faba and, 378, 418, 483; Fulbert (attrib.), on distinction between rhetoric and dialectic, 146; Galvano, son of Rainieri di Gerardo Albriconi, taught, 376n92; Geoffrey of Vinsauf and, 375, 388–89; Giovanni di Bonandrea appointed professor of, 375n91, 377–78; Gregory VII employed techniques of, 186; Gunzo and, 95–96, 146; Jacques of Dinant taught, 377, 378, 483; Lanfranco of Bec and, 144–45, 149n138 and 139; Latini on, 456; Lovato sparing in use of rhetorical figures, 461; Marbod on rhetorical colors, 257n112; Nicholas II wants to send students to study, 150n141; Papias on, 144; Passagieri and, 470; Paul of Camaldoli and, 390; Pietro della Vigna and, 415n111; Rolandino and, 402, 469–70; Sichelmo and, 129, 145, 155; Thierry of Chartres on, 276n133; **places**: in Bologna, 374–76, 377–78, 380, 386–89, 411, 418, 467–68, 469–70; — chancery of, 380, 470; — in *studium*, 377–78, 469, 483; — legal–rhetorical mentality dominant, 468, 470; — notaries as teachers of, 484; in Padua, 379–81; — notaries as teachers of, 484; — *studium* in, 402n72, 469–70; **in Francia**, 333–36; and grammar, 333, 386; in discussions of canon law, 344; modernist, 386; personified, in the service of Logic, 336. *See also ars arengandi*; *ars predicandi*; *ars dictaminis*; *Ars rhetorica*, by Victor; Cicero; *Flores rhetorici*; letter writing; oratory; preaching; Quintilian; *Rhetoric*, by Aristotle; *Rhetorica antiqua*; *Rhetorica novissima*; and *Rhetorimachia*
- Rhetoric*, by Aristotle, 399
- Rhetorica antiqua*, by Boncompagno, 368n64, 386–88, 395, 403
- Rhetorica novissima*, by Boncompagno, 389–90, 422, 423
- rhetorical colors. *See under* rhetoric
- Rhetorimachia*, by Anselmo of Besate, 128, 129, 151–55
- Rhine, 72, 181, 183, 208
- Rhineland corridor: bishops of, 219n142
- da Rho, Anselmo, archbishop of Milan (Anselm III), 189
- Rhône valley, 336
- rhyme. *See under* poetry; *see also* prose rhyme
- Rhythmus de vita sancti Zenonis*, 42
- Richard I and II, dukes of Normandy, as patrons, 176n249
- Richer (disciple of Gerbert of Aurillac), 145
- riddles (genre), 22
- di Rienzo, Cola, 417
- right action, 452
- de Rijk, Lambertus M., 262n138, 385n9, 390n27
- Rimini: monastery of San Gaudenzio in, 134; — diocese of, 139
- Ritmo Pisano* (poem), 298
- rituals: civic, 223, 463; of kingship, 86n55, 208n95; of the Church, 277n37. *See also* liturgy; symbolism
- road construction, 232
- Robert of Arbrissel, canon of Rennes Cathedral, 213, 214
- Robert of Melun, 327, 391n29
- Robert of Orléans, 386
- Robert of Paris, 327–28, 329, 388, 391, 392n32
- Robert the Pious, king of Francia, 175
- Roberts, Phyllis B., 335n62
- Robinson, Ian S., 141n106, 194n44, 195n50
- Rocca, Emilio Nasalli, 8–9
- Rockinger, Ludwig, 257n111
- Roger I, king of Sicily, 216
- Roger II, king of Sicily, 231n6
- Rogerio (jurist, 12th c.), 242, 339, 340–41, 432n82; helped develop *summae* for the Justinian Code, 425; wrote glosses on Justinian *Tres libri*, 427; **works**: *Quaestiones super Institutis*, 251n84; *Summa Codicis*, 341
- Rolandino of Padua, 375n90, 378n108, 379, 380n121, 447, 469–70; **works**: *Cronica in factis et circa facta Marchie Trivixane*, 356n23, 366n53, 379, 381, 400n67, 402, 446, 470
- Rolando (canonist and theologian, 12th c.), 263–64, 265, 385; on Graziano, 280–81; **works**: *Sroma ex decretorum corpore carptum*, 251; *Summa*, 264
- Rolando of Cremona, 401, 405, 407–08, 409n111
- Rolando of Lucca, 427
- Rolker, Christoph, 247n70
- rolls of the dead, 320–21, 381–82
- Romagna, 108–10, 234, 457–58n56
- Roman d'Aenées*, 441n6
- Roman de la rose*, by William of Lorris, 456, 457
- Roman de Troie*, by Benoît of Sainte-Maure, 346
- Roman law. *See* law, Roman
- da Romano, Alberico, 356; da Romano family, 462, 463
- Rome, ancient: aristocracy of (6th c.), 24; as urban, republican society, 3, 438, 456, 467, 484, 485; as ethical model, 301–03, 317, 384, 454–56, 467, 470–71, 476, 484–85; — civic pride in heritage of, 297, 302; defeats Carthage, 298; in poetry, 54, 83, 97–98, 298–99, 300–03; lay public schools of, 8n11; Lombard invasion of, 24–25; Ottonians identified with rulers of, 98–99; provinces of, enumerated, 299; technical vocabulary of imperial administration, 427; timid reverence for, 414; **people**: Charlemagne and traditions of, 26; Cicero as defender of liberty of, 456. *See also* ancient pagan authors, Latin; classicism; *compare* Rome, medieval and Rome personified
- Rome, medieval: bishops of, 19n7; canon law cases brought in, 433; clerical notaries in, 63; councils of the Church in, 35, 194n45, 269; earliest surviving MS. of Justinian's *Institutes* originated in, 169; German emperors sought coronation in, 71, 72, 119–20; Greek studies in, 56–57; inscriptions in, 57; law taught formally in (early Middle Ages), 64n189; monastery of Santa Maria (Aventine Hill), 185; revival of scholarly activity in (mid–8th c.), 56; synods in, 35, 40, 186, 198, 269; **people**: Anselmo of Aosta's self-imposed exile in, 208; Charlemagne visits (781), 21; Chrodegang visits (753), 31–32; Humbert visits (1057), 188; Henry III imposes line of reforming German popes in (1046), 119–20, 476; Lanfranco of Bec visits, 143n112; Otto I deposes John XII in (963), 91, 442; Michael Scot may have resided in, 398; Wilchar, bishop of Nomentana in, 19n7. *See also* papacy; papal territories; and Romagna; *compare* Rome, ancient, and Rome personified
- Rome personified, as prostitute and virgin, 193n40
- Romualdo, 161–63, 176–77
- Roncaglia, 233, 281
- Roncaglia, Aurelio, 358n27
- Ropa, Giampaolo, 47n127
- Rosarium*, by Uguccio, 391

Index

- Rosenwein, Barbara, 73n2
 Rosier-Catach, Irène, 411n1
 Rossetti, Gabriela, 74n6, 352n12
 Rossi, Guido, 365n52
Rota Veneris, by Boncompagno, 417
 Rotari, king of Italy, 142n111
 Rotilando, cousin of Anselmo of Besate, 128, 151–52, 153
rouleaux des morts. See rolls of the dead
 Round Table, Knights of, 346
 Rouse, Richard H., 318n2; and Mary A. Rouse, 335n62
 Roussillon, 210n105
 rowing, 308
 rubrics: in canon law, 199, 250, 264, 344, 434; in grammar, 413; in theology, 249
 Rudolph of Swabia, 216, 219n142
 Rufino of Bologna, 251, 345
 Ruggerio di Marino of Florence, 376
 Ruini, Cesarino, 131n39
 rules: Benedictine, 22, 48, 50; quasimonastic, 225, 277
 Rusconi, Angelo, 131n39
 Russo, Giuseppe, 64n189
 Rustico, co-translator of the *Kitāb al-Malīkī*, by al-Majūsī, 309
- sacramentaries, 127
Sacramentarium Hadrianum, 33
 sacraments: denial of, to priests living in sin, 86; efficacy of, 164, 165, 188n14
 Saint Gall, 45, 76n14, 93–94
 Saint Gilles, 337n77, 338–39, 340, 343
 Saint Jean de Montierneuf, monastery of, in Poitiers, 321
 Saint Nicolas, monastery of, in Angers, 321
 Saint Paul, church of, in Milan, 272
 Saint Pierre de la Couture, monastery of, in Le Mans, 321
 Saint Quentin, commune in, 214
 Saint Symphorien, abbey of, at Metz, 176n249
 Saint Victor, hermitage of, 280n48
 saints, lay, 223–24, 479
 Salatielle of Bologna, 424–25
 Salerno, 400
 Salians: education program emphasized *litterae et mores*, 126, 174–75; efforts to consolidate imperial power, 119–20; patrons of letters, 175
 Salimbene de Adam, 380n121
 Sallust, 127, 155, 193, 194, 258, 293, 300, 304, 421n34, 443, 444, 445, 446, 450n23; Sallustian historical infinitive, 196n52; Sallustian language, 131
 salt war, 465
 Salutati, Coluccio, 490n10
 Samaritani, Antonio, 131n39
 San Donato Cathedral, in Arezzo, 285
 San Faustino, monastery of, at Brescia, 47, 48
 San Gaudenzio, monastery of, 134
 San Giovanni, monastery of, at Parma, 161
 San Lorenzo, church of, in Sezano, 49
 San Martino, church of, in Lucca, 276n34
 San Michele, monastery of, in Lucedio, 80
 San Michele della Chiusa, abbey of, 136–37, 443
 San Miniato, 376n97
 San Nicolò (Dominican house, Bologna), 403, 405, 406, 409
 San Pietro, cathedral of, in Bologna, 133
 San Pietro al Monte di Civate, monastery of, 48, 49, 50
 San Pietro I n Ciel d'Oro, monastery of (in Pavia), 49n135, 78, 80, 93n83, 131–32, 136, 141, 161
 San Salvatore, monastery of, at Pavia, 161
sanctimoniales, 35n76
- Santa Justina, monastery of, in Padua, 446
 Santa Maria di Puliola, church of (site of Franciscan house in Bologna), 404
 Santa Maria Hyemalis, cathedral of, in Milan, 125
 Santa Maria Mater Domini, Franciscan house in Padua, 404
 Santa Maria, monastery of (Aventine Hill, Rome), 18
 Santa Maria, monastery of, at Pavia (later San Maiolo), 161
 Santa Tecla, Church of, in Milan, 274
 Sant'Ambrogio, monastery of, in Milan, 45, 128n43, 273
 Sant'Apollinare in Classe, monastery of, at Ravenna, 161
 Sant'Apollinare Nuovo, monastery of, at Ravenna, 161
 Sant'Apollonio, church of, at Canossa, 294
 Santi Pietro e Andrea di Novalesa, abbey of, 137–38, 442–43
 Santini, Giovanni, 8, 279n42, 288n79, 288n82–83, 339n84
 “Sanzanome” (anonymous author), 445, 447
 Saraceno of Enrico, 285n68
 Saracens, 58. See also Muslims
 de Saramando, W., 279n45
 Sardinia, 297
 Sartorio, Arturo Menghi, 257n112
 satire, 12, 22
 Saul, 429–30
 Savignano sul Panaro, 190
 Saxons, 194
 Saxony, 154, 216, 217, 476
scabini, 61, 101, 103, 111
 Scaglia, Giuseppe, 298n26
 Schaller, Hans-Martin, 415n13
 Schiaparelli, Luigi, 60n170, 60n173, 62n182&184, 64n190
 Schmale, Franz-Josef, 255n103
 Schmitt, Wolfgang, 324n21
 Schmitz, Philibert, 161n184
schola, meaning of (9th c.), 49
 Scholastica, Saint, 58
 scholasticism, 9, 248n74, 266, 410n114
 “schoolbooks,” 488
 schools. See cathedral schools; collegial schools; education, advanced; — elementary; — intermediate; — private; monastic schools; notarial schools; parish schools; parish priests; *studia*; teachers; universities; and under subjects taught
 von Schubert, Hans, 32n64
 von Schulte, Johann F., 251n85
 science. See natural science
scinderatio (stylistic technique), 84n48
sclavina (garment), 308
 Scolari, Paolo (Pope Clement III): nephews of, 386
 Scot, Michael, 398–99, 401n71, 408, 409n111
 scribes, 25, 386
scriptoria, 4, 11, 127, 475; in cathedrals, 42, 46, 104, 133; in monasteries, 47–49, 53, 70, 133, 134, 136, 292n3, 322n16;
places: at Bobbio, 47; in Bologna, 133; at Canossa, 292n3; in Lucca, 46; in Milan, 45; at Monte Amiata, 47n130, 136; at Nonantola, 47; in Vercelli, 83n46; in Verona, 42, 44
 scripts: Beneventan, 53n150, 57; “*cancelleresca palatina*,” 66; Carolingian, 42, 174n245, 490n10; cursive, 174; Gothic, 490; library, 6; Milanese, 127; miniscule, 174; non-Beneventan, 490; notarial, 6. See also calligraphy
Secreta secretorum, by ps.-Aristotle, 408
senhals, 441, 466
 Segni, bishop of, 295
 Seidel, Max, 298n26
 semantics. See under grammar
 Seneca, 438, 441, 450, 452, 463, 466; apocryphal correspondence with Saint Paul, 450n23; copying of manuscripts of, in Francia, 322; **Works**: *Epistulae ad Lucilium*, 450

Index

- Sens: archbishop of, 210n107; province of, 209
Sententiae, by Gandolfo (canonist and theologian, 12th c.), 264
 sequence (genre), 12, 12–13n24, 133, 134n72, 292n3
 serfs, 75n10
 Sergius II, pope, 57
 Sergius III, pope, 58n168
 Serlo of Bayeux, 318
Sermo de vita Sancti Zenonis, by Coronato of Verona, 42
 sermons, 85n51; crusade, 415; influence on *stilus obscurus*, 417; model, 335–36. *See also ars predicandi*
 Servites, 404n85
 Servius, 30, 155, 198, 394n39, 432n82
 Seven against Thebes, 458–59
 Severus, Saint, 156
 Severus, Sulpicius, 125, 155
 sexual sins of the clergy, 164
 shorthand, 66n199
Sic et non, by Abelard, 248–49
 Sicardo, bishop of Cremona, 284n64, 344–45, 426, 445
 Sichelmo, teacher of Anselmo of Besate, 129, 145, 155, 168, 178
 Sicily, 101, 215–16, 231n6
 Siena: and medicine, 406; bishops of, 200n65, 236n24, 285n68; boundary dispute with Arezzo (late 12th c.), 284–86, 358n29, 362, 481; cathedral chapter in, 38; cathedral school in, 132, 133n64, 274; commune in, 369; lay teaching in, 285; monastery of San Vincenzo in, 274n26; notaries in, 102; *studium* in, 369
 Siegbert of Gembloux, 212
sigla, 240
 signification. *See under* grammar
 signorial rule, 455, 465
 signs, 393n33
 Silagi, Gabriel, 135n75
 silence: when preferred over oratory, 453
Silvae, by Statius, 459–60
similitudo (grammatical figure), 157n168
 Simon of Tournai, 433
 simony, 162, 163, 164, 189, 198, 209, 210, 213; archbishop of Milan accused of, 272; broad construals of, 87, 184, 282, 476; papal decrees concerning (1059–1078), 184; popular movements against, 186–87; wandering preachers denounce, 211; **people**: Bruno of Segni on, 296; Humbert of Moyenmoutier considers a heresy, 184; Ramihrdus of Douai preaches against, 212; **places**: in England and Normandy, 208; in German lands, 217
 Singer, Heinrich, 345n113–14
 singing, 31, 70, 277n37; and Roman law, 430; of Provençal lyric poetry, 358; took time away from studying the Bible, according to Agobard, 36–37. *See also* chant, Roman; canonical hours; music
 Sinibaldo di Gentile of Cingoli, 377n102
 Sinibaldo, bishop of Padua, 190
 Sion of Vercelli, 414
 Siraisi, Nancy, 374n89
 Sivo, Vito, 388n17
 slaves, 430, 432
 Smalley, Beryl, 235n22, 334–35n62
 social mobility, 214, 360, 361–62
societates (created by contract for private teaching), 278–79, 281, 365
socii: students, 278–80; business partners, 451
 Soetermeer, Frank, 370n79
 Solinus, Gaius Julius, 300
 Solmi, Arrigo, 8n10, 40n93
 Solomon ibn Gabirol, 398, 409n108
 “Song of the Watchmen of Modena” (poem), 54
 sonnets, 466
 sorceress cures Lovato of fever, 460
 soul, 401, 409
 southern Italy, 13, 472; intellectual life, 56–59; political culture, 56; proximity to Muslim learning, 397
 Southern, Richard W., 49, 143n112, 149n138, 283n61, 323n117–18
 spaces, consecrated, used by communes, 207
 Spagnesi, Enrico, 239n34
 Spain, 284, 397
 Speyer, 219
 spice trade, 231
 Spicq, P. Ceslas, 296n19
 Spoleto, 370n80, 435; duchy of, 17, 457n56
 Sponcius of Provence, 336n70
 Stadiberto *cancellarius*, 105n129
 Statius, Publius Papinius, 81, 222n153, 421n34, 441, 443; **places**: **in Francia**, manuscripts of and commentaries on, 322; **works**: *Achillides* of, 293; *Silvae* of, 154, 459–60; *Thebaid* of, 346
 Staubach, Nikolaus, 90n70
 Stefanardo of Vimercate, 461
 Stefano del fu Pietro, 376n93
 Stefano of Novara, 77n19, 80, 121
 Stefano, co-translator of the *Kitāb al-Malikī*, by al-Majūsī, 309
 Stelling-Michaud, Sven, 281n53
Stemma, by Bulgaro, 238
 Stephen, bishop of Tournai, 251, 343, 384, 386
 Stephen of Rouen, 322n14
 Stephen II, pope, 31–32
 Stephen IX, pope (Frederick of Lorraine), 120n9
 Stock, Brian, 301n48, 472
 Strabo, Walahfrid, 33n68
 degli Strambiati, Guido, abbot of Pomposa, 137
 Strecker, Karl, 8n43
Stroma ex decretorum corpore carptum, by Rolando, 251
studia, 383, 411; communal, 410; economic benefits of, 481; enrollment in, reduced by famine or warfare, 370; forced grammar schools to streamline curricula, according to Black, 488; lay teachers in, 483; medicine studied in (after 1250), 482; mendicant, 410, 422; — Franciscan, 404, 405; — Dominican, 405–07, 408n102; natural sciences studied in (after 1250), 399; not extensions of local cathedral schools, 369; origin and rise of, 8–9, 290, 351, 362–71, 403, 480–81; — a response to growing demand for higher education, 189; said to be of lay origin, 9; systematize grammar curriculum (13th c.), 480–81; **places**: Arezzo, 367–68; Bologna, 9, 174n244, 282n55, 363–68, 370–71, 373, 374n89, 375, 377–78, 400, 402, 407n100, 408n102, 483; Modena, 9, 368–69; Naples, 367–68; Padua, 367–68, 370, 373, 380–81, 400, 402, 463, 468, 469, 470, 483, 484; Paris, 408; Parma, 9, 369; Piacenza, 9, 369; Ravenna, 9; Reggio, 9, 189; Siena, 369; Vercelli, 367–68, 370, 403; Vicenza, 367–68. *See also* universities; compare education, advanced
 styles: *stilus altus*, 256, 390; — *Aurelianensis*, 417n16; — *humilis*, 163n193, 256–57, 258, 259, 380, 387, 392, 450n23, 481, 482; “— *medius*,” 417–18; — *obscurus*, 416–17; — *rhetoricus*, 415–16
 Suetonius, 304, 444
 Sulla, 443
Summa, by Paucapalea, 251
Summa, by Rolando (canonist and theologian, 12th c.), 264
Summa, by Rolando of Cremona (*Quaestiones in libros sententiarum*), 405, 408

Index

- Summa*, by Sicardo of Cremona, 344–45, 426
Summa artis grammaticae, prob. by Uguccio, 390–92, 411
Summa Codicis, by Azzo, 426, 431
Summa Codicis, by Placentino, 426
Summa de actionum varietatibus, by Placentino, 342
Summa de arte dictandi, by Geoffrey of Vinsauf, 385, 388–89
Summa Decreti, by Stephen of Tournai, 343
Summa decretorum, by Rufino of Bologna, 251, 345
Summa decretorum, by Uguccio, 252
Summa dictaminis, by Bene, 374, 392n32, 394n38
Summa dictaminis, by Faba, 423n43
Summa dictaminum, by Bernardo, 257–58, 259
Summa grammaticae, by Bene of Florence, 374, 392–93, 396n45
Summa Institutionum “*Iustiniani est in hoc opere*,” 338
Summa Institutionum, by Azzo, 426, 430
Summa introductoria super officio advocacionis in foro ecclesiastico, by Bonaguida of Arezzo, 421n32
Summa libellorum, by Dorna, 429n69
Summa super Priscianum, by Helias, 326, 394–95, 396n45
Summa totius artis notarie, by Passagieri, 425
Summa trecensis, by Gerald of Montpellier, 337, 338, 339, 341
Summa trium librorum, by Pillio, 279
summae, 383, 407, 435–36, 482. *See also under titles of works*; *compare manuals*
Summaries of Logic, by Peter of Spain, 406
Summulae, by Placentino, 342n97–98
Super specula Domini (bull), by Honorius III, 270, 284n63
surgeons, 400
Sutri: bishops of, 292. *See also* Bonizzone, bishop of Sutri
Swabia, 212n111
syllogism. *See under* dialectic
Sylvester II, pope, 98. *See also* Gerbert of Aurillac
symbolism, 210, 252, 407; communes’ use of, 183, 207; of bishops’ office (ring and staff), 200, 208–09, 218; of kingship, 208n95
Synaxarion: translation of, into Latin, 58
Synodica, by Rather, 49
synods: in Liège (1082), 219n140; in Mainz (1085), 217; in Rome (826), 35, 40; in Rome (1067), 186; in Rome (1098), 198; Lenten (1076), 183, 185; Lenten (1178), 210n107; *Compare* councils of the Church
syntax. *See under* grammar
- Tabacco, Giovanni, 119n6, 352n2
Tabarroni, Andrea, 263n140
tabelliones, 24
tachygraphic note taking, 66n199
Tanchelm of Antwerp, 214
taxation, 232, 233n15, 352, 353n6
teachers: certification of, 282–84; terminology for describing, 40, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47, 79–80, 81, 122–32, 133n64, 134n74, 139n100, 145, 150, 151, 174, 178, 236n24, 239n34, 263nn141–42, 269nn2&4, 270n6, 271, 273–74, 275, 277, 281, 282–83, 285, 288–89, 311n92, 373n84, 374n89, 375n92, 376nn93&95, 377, 378–80, 406; **in Francia**: growing professionalization of (from 1150); Tebaldo di Bonaventura of Amendola, 376
Tedaldo, archbishop of Milan, 185, 189
tenant farmers, 232
Terence, 90, 194, 450n23; edition of, by Hildemar of Corbie, 47–48; in BNP, *Lat.* 7990A, 45n119, 48; *Phormio* of, 194n45; read by poet–monk who may have been Hildemar, 48n132
Terpsira, Nicholas, 377n106
Terrisio of Atina, 394n38
Tesoretto, by Latini, 456–57
testaments, 236, 431–32
Tetrabiblos, by Ptolemy, 408
Teutonicus, Johannes. *See* John the German
textbooks. *See* manuals; *compare* “schoolbooks”; *summae*
textual communities of writers and readers (in Latin); Brian Stock’s concept and term, 301, 472; clerics form, thanks to mendicant orders (13th c.), 382, 436, 483; — until then, lacking, 301–02, 312, 319–20, 436, 478; lay–clerical, emerge for *ars dictaminis*, canon law, and Roman law (12th c.), 261n132, 312, 474; lay–clerical, emerges for literature (13th c.), 351–52, 382, 454; — fostered by better and more widely available education in grammar, 351, 481, 487; — fostered by popularity of vernacular texts, 438, 447; **in Francia**: among clerics (from late 11th c.), 319–21, 381–82, 478
Thaner, Friedrich, 264n145
Thebaid, by Publius Papinius Statius, 346
Thebes, 302; Legion of, commemorated in lost poem, 136
Themistius, 398
Theobald, bishop of Arezzo, 131
Theodore (grammarian of Greek), 78n22
Theodosio of Cremona, 406
theology: against heresy, 405, 409; and accommodation of pagan thought, 409–10; and Aristotle, 266; and canon law, 192, 246, 248–49, 250, 251, 252, 265–66, 268, 433, 434; and cathedral schools, 7, 36, 126, 263–67, 269–70, 275–76, 277, 369n72; and dialectic, 147–50, 154, 159–60, 178, 225, 248–49, 264, 266–67, 296, 405, 407, 483; and grammar, 277; and Lateran IV, 269–70, 284; and mendicant orders, 266, 371, 382, 404, 405, 410, 436, 482–83; and natural sciences, 401–02, 405, 407, 409, 410; and predestination of Adam, 43; and scholasticism, 9, 248n74, 266; borrowings in, from Francia (12th c.), 317; clerical benefices and study of, 284; community of readers for, 382; degrees in, 283, 364; lack of interest in, in *regnum*, 55, 192, 225, 263, 267, 399, 478–79; laymen study (from 12th c.), 289, 291, 309, 313; personified, 336; political, 468; professors of, 269–70, 277–78, 284, 410; — private, 278; revival of interest in (late 12th c.), 263, 266–67; — some derivative works produced, 230; revival of interest in (13th c.), 383, 410, 436, 487–88; sacramental, 250n83; speculative, 402, 407, 410; *summae* used in, 407; texts in Greek, 398n51; translation of Greek and Arabic texts into Latin, 309, 310, 313, 397, 398; **people**: Abelard and, 223, 248n74, 249, 250, 264, 265, 266; Alberico of Montecassino and, 150; Anselmo of Aosta and use of dialectic in, 149, 150, 266; Anselmo of Pusterla and, 222n153, 272; Saint Anthony of Padua may have taught, 404n84; Berengar of Tours on use of dialectic in, 147–48; Bernardo of Pavia asserted independence of canon law from, 434; Blund and, 385; Bonaventura and Tommaso of Aquina transform, 407, 410; Bruno of Segni and, 296; Burgundio of Pisa wrote a work in, 309; Cacciafronte opens school in, 275, 277; Damiani on use of dialectic in, 150, 154, 159–60, 178, 296; Eteriano brothers and, 240, 309–10; Felix of Urgel and Elipando of Toledo (Adoptionists), 20; author of Graziano I and, 249–50, 251; Gandolfo (canonist and theologian, 12th c.) and, 263–64, 277; Guglielmo of Lucca and, 265, 275n32, 277; Guido of Arezzo said to have taught, 131n59; Haymo of Faversham taught, 404; Irnerio and, 239–40; Landolfo junior studies, 222, 263, 271–72; Lanfranco of Bec and, 147, 148; Liudprando deployed, in a sermon, 92; Moneta of Cremona and, 409; Oddone of Lucca and, 264; Omnebene and, 265, 277; Pacifico on predestination of Adam, 43; Paolino’s writings on, 20; Pietro Lombardo and, 264–65, 407;

Index

- Pucelle taught, 344; Robert of Melun taught, 391n29; Rolando (canonist and theologian, 12th c.) and, 263–64; Rolando of Cremona and, 401, 405, 407–08, 409; Stephen of Tournai studied and taught, 343; Uguccio and, 252, 266; William of Champeaux and, 272; **places:** in Bologna, 173, 230, 263, 265–66, 275n32, 277, 364n47, 385, 404, 405, 407, 408–09; in Lucca, 264–65, 275–76, 277; in Milan, 126; in Padua, 409; in Pisa, 309; in Reggio, 369; in Vercelli, 369n72; in Vicenza, 270n5, 275, 277–78; **in transalpine Europe:** 117, 144n118; 488; and dialectic, 139, 145, 266; and scholasticism, 266; in cathedral schools, 201; **in England:** in Oxford and Cambridge, 410; **in Francia:** 264, 271–72, 273, 323, 343; and accommodation of pagan thought, 318; and canon law, 343–45; and dialectic, 248–49, 325; and grammar, 325, 330; in Chartres, 343; in Laon, 222–23, 263, 272; in Orléans, 264, 272, 343; in Paris, 264, 272, 364n47, 407–08, 410; — Roman law included in classes on, 344; in Tours, 272
- Theseider, Eugenio D., 74n6, 75n8
- Thierry of Chartres, 276n33, 324n20, 336n71
- Tholey, monastery of, 176n249
- Thomas Aquinas, Saint, 407, 410
- Thurot, Charles, 332n54
- Tibullus, 137, 443, 459–60
- Timaeus*, by Plato, 94, 134–35
- Tiraboschi, Girolamo, 129n48
- Tirelli, Vito, 284n64
- di Tocco, Carlo, 245
- Toffanin, Giuseppe, 9–10
- Toledo, 311, 398
- tolls, 232
- Tolosano, 445
- Tomea, Paolo, 45n121, 125n28
- Tommaso of Aquino, Saint (Thomas Aquinas), 407, 410
- Tommaso of Pavia, 420
- Topica*, by Aristotle, 94
- Topica*, by Cicero, 94, 146, 153, 158
- topical analysis, 344
- Toulouse, 405, 408
- Tournai, 211, 251, 343
- Tours, 146, 210n107, 272
- Tractatus de gerundiis*, by Andrea Ciaffi, 431n75
- Tractatus de officio tabellionatus in castris et villis exercendo*, by Passagieri, 425
- Tractatus de veritate corporis Christi*, by Gregorio of Bergamo, 276n36
- Tractatus in Cantica canticorum*, by Giovanni of Mantua, 292–93
- Tractatus modorum*, by Martin of Dacia, 411–12n1
- Tractatus notularum*, by Passagieri, 425
- Tractatus virtutum*, by Boncompagno, 389, 394, 395
- trade, international, 121, 231
- traditional book culture, 17, 472, 473–74; and letter writing, 259; and the Italian difference, 53–57, 70, 116–17, 174–78; attacked by antiseccularist reformers (11th c.), 176, 178; continuity of, in Pisa, 297; curriculum of, 487; debilitating reverence for the ancients, 311, 436; decline of, 174–78, 222, 223, 225, 235; defined, 3; dominated by clerical elite of cathedrals, 5; emphasized pagan authors, 277; founded on study of grammar, 176; golden age of, 120–60; held that wisdom should not be sold, 289; laymen in, 6, 291, 300–02, 304–05, 309–13, 371–81; located in cathedrals, 4–5; marginalized by rise of legal book culture, 178, 312; meager literary and scholarly production (9th c.–13th c.), 9, 311–12, 436; overlapped little with documentary culture, 6, 25; reorientation toward practical learning (12th c.), 230; suspicious of dialectic, 117, 178; under Carolingians, 53–56; under Lombards, 25; under Ottonians, 89–100; writers at court of Matilda of Tuscany educated in, 295; **people:** Adalberto of Samaria's commitment to, 256; commitment of Bernardo (*dictator*) to, 257–58; **places:** **in transalpine Europe**, 257n113; **in Francia**, 222–23; 317–33; in German lands, 223. *See also* cathedral schools; scriptoria; and under names of individuals and works
- Trajan, 443
- translation: Arabic to Latin, 291, 311; Greek to Latin, 58–59, 291; Latin to French, 455; Latin to Tuscan, 456, 467, 485; paraphrase in, 455
- Transmundus (*dictator*), 393n35
- transubstantiation, 116
- Tridecimo (logician in Padua, 13th c.), 406
- Tres libri* (of Justinian *Codex*), 240, 246n65, 427–28, 433
- Tresor*, by Brunetto Latini, 455n47
- Treva*, by Guilhem de la Tor, 356n22
- Treviso, 462; allied with Venice in war against Padua, 357; cathedral school in, 275; communal palace in, 353; *corde d'amore* in, 356–57; a legal document in, 287; Lovato hears French singer of epic in, 458; Provençal poetry composed in, 356; Treaty of (1291), 465
- Treviso, March of, 436, 470
- Trier: cathedral school in, 76n14
- Tripoli: bishop of, 490n9
- Tristan, 355, 441, 461
- Tristia*, by Ovid, 445
- trivium, 30, 52, 152, 230, 262, 275–76, 277, 299, 406
- Trogus, Pompeius, 461
- Trojan War, 301
- tropes (*hymnology*), 133, 292n3
- troubadours, 347, 355, 357, 382
- Troy, 302; histories of, ascribed to Dares and Dictys, 346
- Truce of God movement, 209–10; *Compare* Peace of God movement
- Tübinger Rechtsbuch*, 338
- Tunberg, Terrence O., 421n33, 422n38
- Turin, 36, 39, 132–33
- Tuscan: 455, 456, 467, 485
- Tuscany: and commercial revolution, 231; cities in, assert autonomy, 234; — make war against Charles of Anjou, 464; *civitas* vs. *urbs* in, 206n92; clerical notaries nearly vanish in, 108, 111; collection of model letters from (12th c.), 258; few bishops became counts in (10th c.), 74n6; German bishops appointed in, 187; southern: possible source of *Bibbie atlantiche*, 292n2; **people:** Gregory VII prob. from, 185; Mino of Colle taught in, 376; Pepo pioneered legal studies in (late 11th c.–early 12th c.), 174, 235–36
- two swords, doctrine of, 165
- tyranny, 456, 462
- Tyre, 308
- Ubaldo, bishop of Mantua, 190, 293n4
- Uberto, bishop of Lucca, 265
- Uc of Saint Circ, 356
- Ugo of Bologna, 256–57, 259, 277
- Ugo of Parma, chaplain to Conrad I, 124
- Ugo of Porta Ravegnana, 238, 244n57. *See also* “Four Doctors,” the
- Ugo of Provence, king of Italy, 73, 88, 89, 103, 112, 118, 127, 443, 474
- Ugo, author of *De pugna*, 244n57
- Ugolino dei Presbiteri, 427
- Ugolino di Arrigolo di Folco, 274n26, 286

Index

- Uguccio of Pisa, 263n142, 374, 395, 430n72; became bishop of Ferrara, 391; filtered theology out of canon law, 266; **works:** *Agiographia*, 391; *De dubio accentu*, 391; *Magnae derivationes*, 391, 395n41; *Rosarium*, 391; *Summa artis grammaticae* (attrib.), 390–92, 411; *Summa decretorum*, 252, 390–91, 482
- Uhlitz, Mathilde, 96n97
- Ullmann, Walter, 69n208
- Umbria, 292n2
- universitas scholarium*, 365–66, 368n64
- universities: origin of, 8–9; raised educational expectations of more-prosperous families, 362; study of grammar at, 332–33, 374, 411–12; **places:** **transalpine Europe:** Cambridge, 410; Oxford, 410; — condemnations of 1277 at, 401. *For the regnum, See studia*; *see also* University of Paris
- University of Paris, 407–08, 410; condemnations of 1277 at, 401; limitations on teaching Aristotle at (13th c.), 407; grammar at, 411–12; — Modism at, 412; students strike at, 408; trained mendicant intellectuals (13th c.), 266, 408, 410; theology at, 407–08, 482; **people:** Roger Bacon lectures at, 407, 408; Gentile of Cingoli educated at, 377n102, 411–12; Matteo of Bologna studies at, 411–12; Federico Visconti studies at, 419
- urban growth, 214
- Urban II, pope, 189, 198, 200; and preaching of reform, 213; a conciliatory reformer, 208, 247; excommunicates Philip I, 210n108; grants Roger I powers like those of a papal legate, 216; letter thanking people of Bologna, 204n83; showed restraint when disciplining French bishops, 210
- Urban III, pope, 366n53, 384n2
- urban unrest. *See under* popular violence
- urbanization, 231–32, 306
- urbs* vs. *civitas*, 206n206
- Urso of Genoa, 447, 458, 459, 461; **works:** *Annales Iamueses*, with Bartolomeo Scriba, 446, 457; *Historia de victoria quam Genuenses ex Friderico II retulerunt*, 442, 484
- utraque lex*, principle of, 244
- Vacarius, 245n60
- Vacella (commentator on the *Lombarda*, 12th c.), 245
- Valenciennes: commune in, 214n123, 220
- Valerius, Marcus, 318n4
- Vallombrosa, 187n11; hermitage at, 162, 319
- Vallombrosans, 117, 160, 161, 162, 163, 176–77, 186–87, 188–89, 319–20, 476; supplied priests to Milanese radicals, 189
- Varese, ecclesiastical school in, 128
- Varignano, Bartolomeo, 400
- Varro, 135
- vassalage, 56, 73, 204n81, 215, 233
- Vecchiato, Lanfranco, 38n85
- Vegetius, 421n34
- Velli, Anna Maria, 412n3
- vendetta, 453–54
- Veneto, 462; clerical notaries in, 108; first circle of humanists in, 458; — they were notaries, 448; little evidence for schools in (11th c.), 134; vernacular poetry composed in, 356, 357n24
- Venice: clerical notaries in, 110n157; salt monopoly of, 465; trade with eastern Mediterranean (from late 11th c.), 231; Peace of (1177), 234, 305; **places:** besieges Ancona, 445; war with Padua, 357; nobles from, in Treviso, 356–57
- Verbum abbreviatum*, by Peter the Chanter, 335
- Vercelli: bishop of, 369n72; *see also* Atto and Leo; cathedral in, 83n46, 302n49; — chair in theology created in (1194), 369n72; cathedral archive of, 275; cathedral library and *scriptorium*, 83n46; cathedral school in, 80; commune in, 234, 370, 399, 403; population of, 371; *studium* in, 367–68, 403; **people:** Mayfredo of Belmonte taught in, 413n5
- de Vergottini, Giovanni, 281n53, 367n60
- Vermeesch, Albert, 215nn124–25, 220n146
- vernacular literature, 318, 382; in Tuscan, 455; — translated into Tuscan, 454, 456; little produced, 11–12; poetry, 381; — urban audience for, 447; relationship to Latin literature, 12; **places:** in the Veneto, 356, 357n24; Florence as center of interest in (13th c.), 489; **beyond the regnum: in German lands**, 443; **in Francia**, 346–47; poetry, 318. *See also* poetry, in French; poetry, in Italian dialect;; poetry, in Provençal
- Verona, 462; bishops of, 47n129; cathedral chapter in, 38; cathedral in, 354; cathedral school in, 39, 41–44; charters in, 100n114; clerical notaries in, 109, 114n167; communal palace in, 353; episcopal chancery in (9th c.), 105; histories of, 446, 447; lyric poems associated with, 82; no proof of formal teaching of law in (9th c.), 64n189; ostensibly protected by surrounding relics, 42; revolt against German rule (10th c.), 75; *scriptorium* in, 44
- Versus de Gregorio papa et Ottone augusto*, by Leo of Vercelli, 97–98
- Versus de Ottone et Heinrico*, by Leo of Vercelli, 97
- Versus de Verona*, 42
- Versus Eporedienses*, 135
- “*Versus Romae*” (short poem), 45n118
- vetustas*. *See* classicism
- Vicenza, 462; bishops of, 270n5; cathedral school in, 39, 275; communal palace in, 353; students and professors migrate to, 366, 468; *studium* in, 367–68; **people:** Lovato served as *podestà* of, 462; Maurisio a notary and judge in, 445
- Victor III, pope (Desiderio of Montecassino), 159, 185
- Victor IV, antipope, 276n35, 303n57
- Victor, Gaius Julius, 253n93
- Victorinus, Gaius Marius, 146
- Vidal, Peire, 355
- vidas*, 356. *Compare* hagiography
- Vigevano, 490n9
- della Vigna, Pietro, 415n11, 416, 417
- Vikings. *See* Northmen
- Villa, Claudia, 455n47
- Villani, Giovanni, 456, 462n71
- Violante, Cinzio, 160n183, 188n14
- Virgil, 81, 90, 95, 127, 135, 154, 193, 195, 196, 222n153, 300, 303, 342, 421n34, 432n82, 441, 442, 443, 446; as figure in the *Divina commedia*, 457; **people:** cited by Agnello (or Andrea), 44; cited by Gregory VII, 186n8; termed a “fellow Lombard” by Placentino, 343; commentary on, by Servius, 30; **places:** **in Francia:** commentaries on, 322; manuscripts of copied, 322; **works:** *Aeneid* of, 137, 293, 294, 346, 443, 445, 446; *Georgics* of, 293, 294
- virtuous life, consolation of, 440
- Viscardi, Antonio, 125n28
- Visconte, Ugo, 298
- Visconti, Federico, 419–20
- Visdominici family, 206n92
- visions of God, 308
- vita activa* vs. *vita contemplativa*, 451–52, 454
- Vita Anselmi episcopi Lucensis*, by ps.-Bardo, 197
- vita canonicorum*, 34–35n75
- Vita comitissae Mathildis celebrerrimae principis Italiae*, by Donizone, 274n24
- Vita Epifani*, by Ennodius, 125
- Vita Iohannis Gualberti auctore discipulo eius*, 163n195

Index

- Vita metrica Anselmi Lucensis episcopi*, by Rangerio, 196n53, 292, 293–94, 295
- Vita Romualdi*, by Pietro Damiani, 162–63
- Vita S. Hymerii Americi Episcopi*, by Ambrogio of Cremona, 276
- Vita sancti Arialdi*, by Andrea da Strumi, 163n194
- Vita sancti Hilarii*, by Fortunatus, 125
- Vita sancti Iohannis Gualberti*, by Andrea da Strumi, 163, 187n11
- Vita sancti Iohannis Gualberti*, by Attone of Vallombrosa, 163n195, 187n11
- Vita sancti Martini*, by Severus, 125
- Vita sancti Rainerii solitarii*, by Benincasa, 307–09, 400n61
- vita*, *See* hagiography; *vagos*; and titles of individual works
- Vitae fratrum ordinis praedicatorum*, by Gerardo of Fracheto, 407n100
- Vitale (disciple of Pacifico), 44
- Vitalis, Saint, 133n67
- Viterbo: Dominican school in, 370n80
- Vocabularius sacerdos*, by Neckam
- vocabulary: ancient-Roman technical, concerning administration, 427; biblical, 417; classicizing, 299, 461, 466, 468; grammarians assert understanding of, in Justinian corpus, 430; grammarians reproved for imposing their understanding upon lawyers, 389–90, 430; lawyers emulate grammarians, recognizing the importance of understanding, 431; in *ars dictaminis*, 380; in hymns, 36; influenced by vernacular, 42, 441; reconditae, 84, 333–34, 341, 391–92; — Latin neologisms using Greek loanwords, 158; rhetorician said to be guided by context in choice of, 396; straightforward, 298; theoretical, employed by French grammarians and their Italian followers, 333, 481. *See also* definition; classicism; lexicography; and signification
- Vogel, Cyrille, 33–34n70
- Vollman, Benedikt, 82n43
- Volterra, 38, 206n92, 440
- Vulgario, Eugenio, *De causa Formosiana* of, 58n168
- Vulliez, Charles, 333n57
- wagons, municipal, 207
- Wahrmund, Ludwig, 424n51
- Walcausina*, by Walcausio, 170–71
- Waldensians, 405, 409. *See also* heresy; compare Cathars
- Wallach, Luitpold, 18n3
- Walter of Châtillon, 262, 318, 387n14, 421n34, 441; a client of William of Blois, 321n14; praised the *Quoddam figmentum Bononia metrice*, by Stephen of Tournai, 384; **works:** *Alexandris*, 321n14; **places:** studied in Bologna, 384; spent time in Pavia, 384n5
- Waltharius* (epic), 138, 443
- Ward, John O., 95n96, 253n91, 254n93, 255n102
- warfare: effect on enrollment in *studia*, 370; influence of stars upon, 402; proscriptions against, on certain days of week or during certain times of year, 209–10
- Warichez, Joseph, 384n1
- warrior–peasant, Lombard conception of, 56
- Wattenbach, Wilhelm, 238n28
- weapons: clerics forbidden from using, 209; production of, 231
- Wederic of Ghent, 211–12
- weeping, 304, 307, 321, 416, 454
- Weigand, Rudolf, 251n85, 263n142
- Weimar, Peter, 363n42
- Werner, Ernst, 118n5
- Wezelos of Mainz, 216
- Wiberto, archbishop of Ravenna, 197
- Wiberto, archdeacon of the cathedral of Milan (11th c.), 125–26
- Wickham, Chris, 69n208, 204n81
- Widger, archbishop of Ravenna, 163
- Wido of Ferrara, 131, 192, 195–96, 197
- Wieruszowski, Helene, 9, 258n119&121, 368n65
- Wilchar, bishop of Nomentana (Rome), 19n7
- Willa, wife of Berengario II, 91
- William, count of Montpellier, 321n14
- William de la Tor, 356n22
- William, duke of Aquitaine, 347
- William of Auvergne, bishop of Paris, 408, 409n111
- William of Auxerre, 409n111
- William of Blois, archbishop of Rheims, 321n14
- William of Champeaux, 272
- William of Conches, 324n20, 326, 327, 330
- William of Lorris, 456, 457
- William of Orléans, 386
- William of Poitiers, 140n102
- William I, king of England (the Conqueror), 176n249, 208
- William II, king of England (William Rufus), 208
- Winizio, abbot of Monte Amiata, 136n84
- Winroth, Anders, 237–38n28, 240n37
- Winsico, bishop of Piacenza, 190
- Wipo, chaplain to Emperor Henry III, 167, 238n30
- witnesses, 41, 143
- Witt, Ronald G., 25n35, 53n149, 256n105, 318–19n4, 388n17, 415n11, 423n48, 456–57, 458–67
- Wood, Marjorie Curry, 331nn51–52
- woolen cloth production, 231
- word games, 464
- work, as honorable, 451
- Worms: bishops of, 216, 219; burghers revolt in, 219n142; cathedral in, 131; cathedral school in, 76n14; Concordat of (1122), 218, 221, 239; German bishops meet in (1076), 185, 218
- Worstbrock, Franz-Josef, 253n91
- Würzburg, 76n14, 77
- Yawn, Lila, 292n12
- Zaccagnini, Guido, 375n91, 377n105
- Zacharias, pope, 51n143, 56
- Zambonino di Bartolomeo, 402n72
- Zeno, Saint, of Verona, 42
- zoology, 399